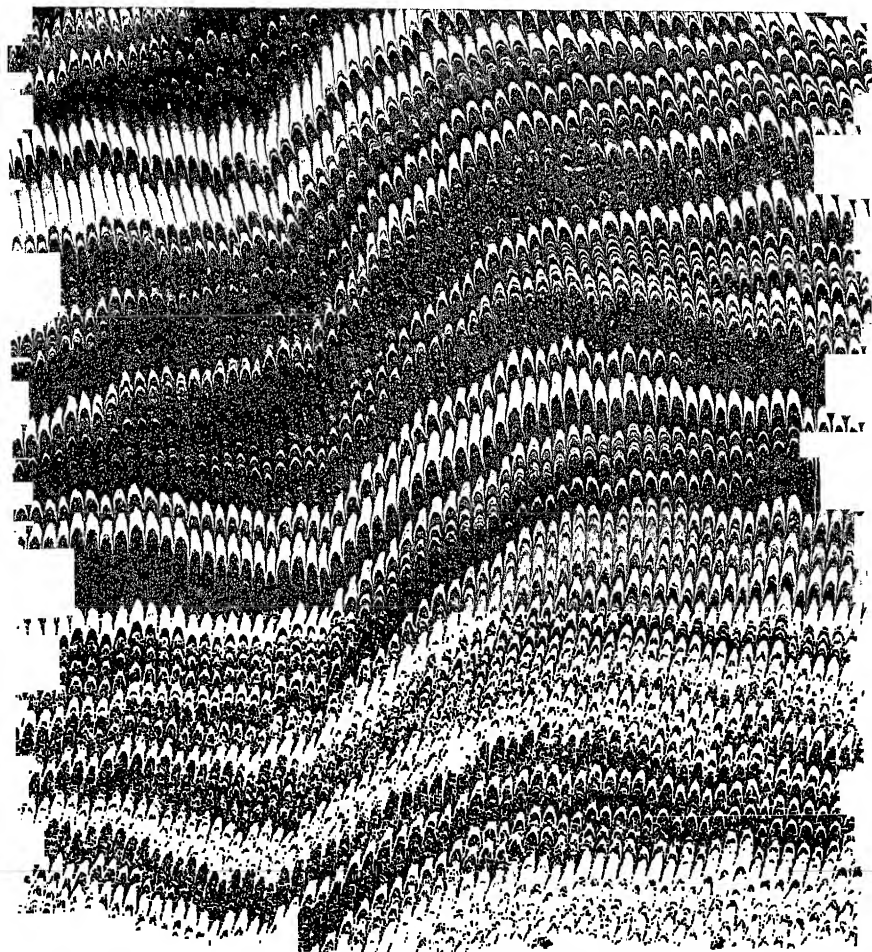


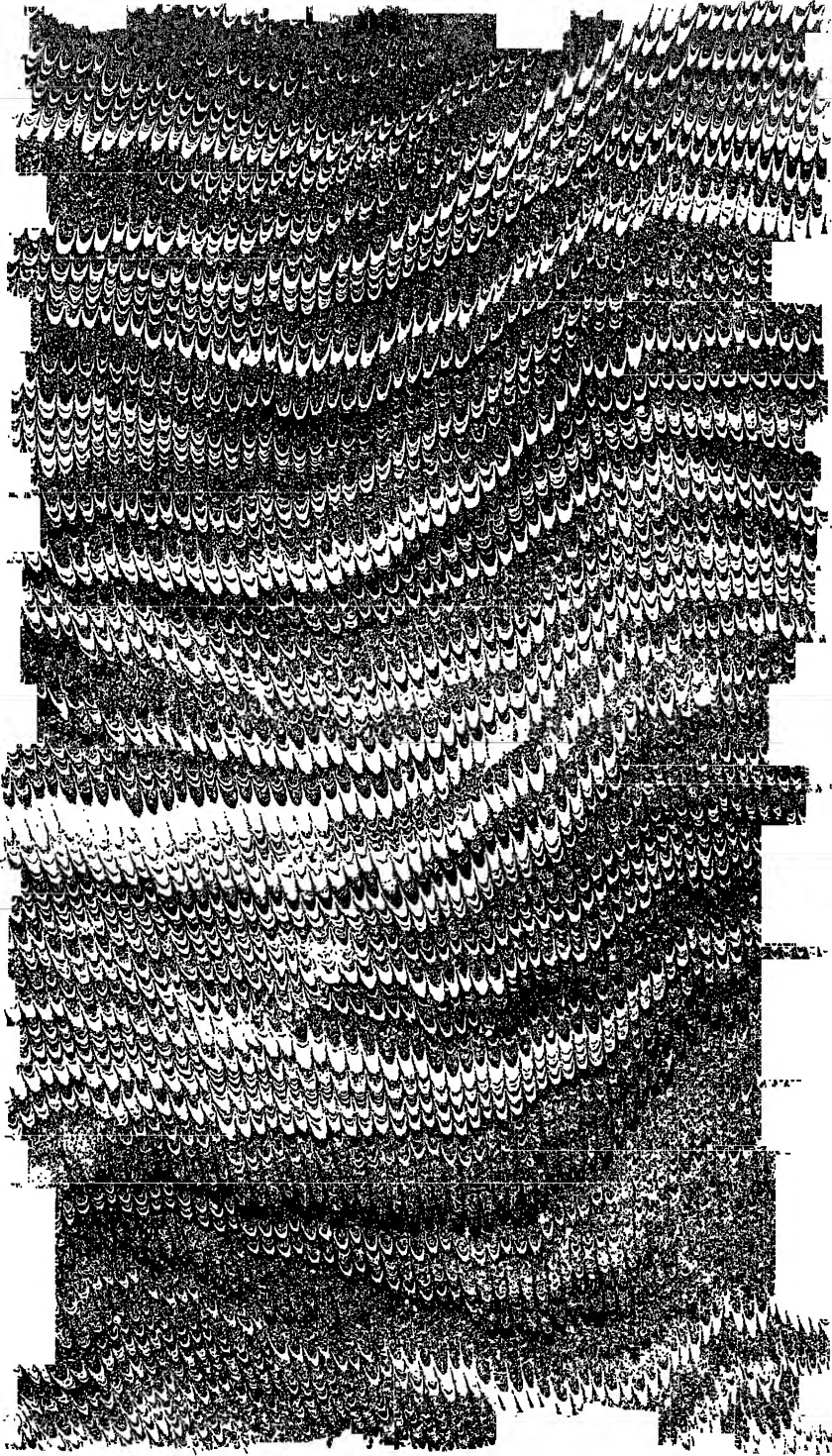
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9190

CALL No. BPa3 / The / Mil

D.G.A. 79







PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ.



Pali Text Society.

PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ.

90



EDITED BY

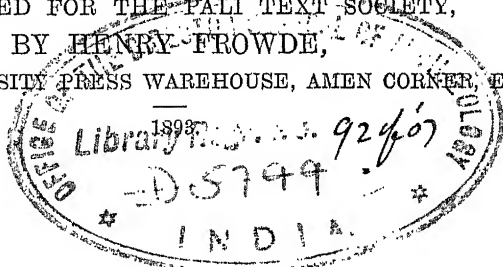
E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

Professor in the University of Berne.

BR. 3
The/Mail

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9190

Date. 1.8.57

Call No. BPa3

The/Mil

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
TEXT	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES	310
CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS	316

INTRODUCTION.

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *therīti* for *te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.¹

In the notes to my text of the Therīgāthā I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the Paramatthadīpanī (marked ed.) and those of a Therīgāthā manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter m. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the Therī Apadāna embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter A, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by A₁ and No. 142 by A₂. The readings of the Paramatthadīpanī MS. in these Apadāna portions are marked by the letter P.

I have also compared the Apadāna MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than A and P; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter B.

The arrangement of the therīs in the Therīgāthā is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each therī, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the Apadāna, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

¹ I believe Kern's explanation of rindī=dṛiti (Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for rittī, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1 Aññatarā therī	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā.....	3
2 Muttā	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā	4
3 Puṇṇā	3	Naḷamālikā	5
4 Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4		
5 Tissā therī	5		
6 Dhīrā	6		
7 Aññatarā Dhīrā	7		
8 Mittā	8		
9 Bhaddā.....	9		
10 Upasamā	10		
11 Muttā	11	?	
12 Dhammadinnā	12	Dhammadinnā	23
13 Visākhā	13		
14 Sumanā	14		
15 Uttarā	15		
16 Sumanā vuḍḍhap° ...	16		
17 Dhammā	17		
18 Saṅghā.....	18		
19 Nandā	19-20	Pinḍapātadāyikā	6
20 Jentī	21-22		
21 Sumanāgalamātā ..	23-24		
22 Aḍḍhakāsī	25-26	Aḍḍhakāsī	37
23 Cittā	27-28	Naḷamālikā	5

THEĀGĀTHĀ.	ĀPADĀNA.
24 Mettikā 29-30	Sumekhalā..... 2
25 Mittā 31-32	Naḷamālī 16
26 Abhayamātā 33-34	Kaṭacchu 7
27 Abhayattherī..... 35-36	Uppaladāyikā..... 8
28 Sāmā 37-38	
29 Aññatarā Sāmā... 39-41	Salalapupphikā..... 12
30 Uttamā 42-44	Ekuposathikā 11
31 Aññatarā Uttamā 45-47	Timodakī 13
32 Dantikā 48-50	Naḷamālikā 5
33 Ubbirī 51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā 14
34 Sikkā... 54-56	Sikkā 35
35 Selā 57-59	Dīpadāyikā..... 9
36 Somā 60-62	Uppaladāyikā ... 8 (1 sloka)
37 Bhaddā Kapilānī 63-66	Kapilānī 27
38 Aññatarā bhik- khunī apaññātā 67-71	
39 Vimalā 72-76	
40 Sīhā 77-81	
41 Sundarīnandā ... 82-86	Varanandā..... 25
42 Nanduttarā 87-91	
43 Mittakālī 92-96	
44 Pakulā 97-101	Sakulā 24
45 Soṇā 102-106	Soṇā 26
46 Bhaddā Kuṇ- ḍalakesā ... 107-111	Kuṇḍalā 21
47 Paṭācārā 112-116	Paṭācārā..... 20
48 tiṃsaṃattā bhikkhuniyo 117-121	
49 Candā 122-126	
50 pañcasatāPaṭā- cārā 127-132	
51 Vāsetthī..... 133-138	
52 Khemā 139-144	Khemā 18
53 Sujātā..... 145-150	
54 Anopamā 151-156	
55 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī..... 157-162	Gotamī 17

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
56	Guttā	163-168	
57	Vijayā	169-174	
58	Uttarā	175-181	
59	Cālā	182-188	
60	Upacālā	189-195	
61	Sīsūpacālā	196-203	
62	Vaddhamātā ...	204-212	
63	Kisāgotamī ...	213-223	Gotamī 22
64	Uppalavaṇṇā...	224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā'..... 19
65	Puṇṇā	236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38
66	Ambapālī	252-270	Ambapālī 39
67	Rohiṇī	271-290	
68	Cāpā	291-311	
69	Sundarī	312-337	Kaṭacchu 7
70	Subhā Kammā- radhītā.....	338-365	
71	Subhā Jīvam- bavanikā ...	366-399	
72	Isidāsī	400-447	
73	Sumedhā	448-512	Sumedhā 1

Among the therīs named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Apadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Apadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-

lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyānī because she was the prettiest among the young girls in the city of Kapilavattu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyānī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpatī, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturam asucim pitim, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atthinaṃ nagaram katam, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)¹; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarīnandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammaṭṭhānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarīnandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

¹ There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this Abhirūpanandā, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha Vipassī she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at Bandhumatī, and married Prince Bandhumā. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the Sākya prince Khemaka at Kapilavatthu; on account of her beauty she was called Abhirūpanandā. Her bridegroom, Carabhūta, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered Mahāpajāpatī that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (ovāda). Abhirūpanandā, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with Sundarīnandā (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two aggasāvikās Khemā and Uppalavaṇṇā. They were both the daughters of King Kikī of Kāśi at the time of the Buddha Kassapa. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana Khemā, together with Dhanañjānī and Sumedhā gave an ārāma as a present to the priesthood. In this Buddhuppāda Khemā was born as the daughter of the Madda king at Sāgala, in the Māgadha country, and afterwards married King Bimbisāra. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the Veluvana vihāra. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to Sundarīnandā (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam, etc. (Dhp. verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140–144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8–10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 9 (Annales du Musée Guimet, XVIII, p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C.X. 8; Pār.I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Aritṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tirītavaccha, and was called Ummadantī. This reminds us of the Ummadantījātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188–190, and of the Unmādayantījātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirīṭavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tirītavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvatti, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudīpa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230–235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231–235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the therā Gaṅgātīriya,¹ who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājagaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

¹ Cf. Theragāthā, 127, 128.

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesālī, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the therā Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those therīs concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasatam jīve," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (cf. Thiessen: Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvātthi, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvātthi all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvātthi; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas "Catusu samuddesu," etc., "Na santi puttā tāṇāya," etc., and "Yo ca vassasatam jīve," etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 113, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausböll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāsetthī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Timsamattānam therīnam gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119-121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might

console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujātajātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the therī Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāsi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the seṭṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (gambhīre nipuṇe pañhe). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. *Āngutt.* I. 14, 5).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both Apadāna and Paramatthadīpanī). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Ćyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvatiṃsa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṇca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Aḍḍhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunīs. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Aḍḍhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.

We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghātaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattthī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jivantī. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmadatta of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the seṭṭhi Videha, at Hamsavatī, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Angutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Paccekabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Paccekabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatīnagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhup-pāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvatti; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those therīs who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5.

We now proceed to consider those therīs whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvatisa heaven. In this Buddhup-pāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmāvatī. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattihī. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied: "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said: "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the Dhammapada stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the Jātaka I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samāṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet Khattiyakañṇā occurs again in the Commentary to Dhp. vs. 221.

The therī Abhayamātā's (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan Padumavatī at Ujjenī. King Bimbisāra fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called Abhaya. This Abhaya became a therā¹ and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into Abhayamātā. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to Dhammapāla, first uttered by Abhayatthera and then repeated by his mother.

Abhayamātā's friend was Abhayattherī (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha Sikhī she was the wife of King Aruṇa, of Aruṇavatī (Saṃy. vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Ujjenī, and after having been ordained by Abhayamātā she went together with her to Rājagaha; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī Somā (No. 36) has, according to Dhammapāla, the same Apadāna as Abhayattherī. After having realised arahatship she was tempted by Māra, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which Somā rebuked Māra (61) occur again in the Bhikkhunī-saṃyutta v. 3. (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 6). The arhatī Somā mentioned in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

Selā (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of Ālavi and was also called Ālavikā. Māra addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

¹ To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the Thera-gāthā.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* of the *Saṃyutta-nikāya* *Selā* and *Ālavikā* are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by *Māra*, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading "*Ālavikā*" (*Saṃy. V. 1, 3, and 6*).

No 38 contains the *gāthās* of *Mahāpajāpati's* nurse *Vaḍḍhesī*. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to *Dhammadinnā*, who preached her the *Dhamma*.

Vimalā (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at *Vesālī*, and tried to seduce *Moggallāna* when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the *Titthiyas*. The *thera* rebuked her and gave her an admonition (*ovāda*) which, according to *Dhammapāla*, is to be found in the *Theragāthā*. I have, however, not been able to discover *Vimalā's* name in the portion ascribed there to *Moggallāna* (1146–1208). Comp. *Caroline Foley*, p. 8.

Sihā (No. 40) was the daughter of the *Licchavi* General *Sihā's* sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the *Buddha* (cf. *Mahāvagga VI. 31*) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was "freed from the *āsavas*" and she could realise *arahatship*.

Cālā (No 59), *Upacālā* (No. 60), and *Sisūpacālā* (No. 61) were the daughters of the *brahmin* woman *Surūpasārī* at *Nālakagāma* in the *Magadha* country and sisters to *Sāriputta*. They were all tempted by *Māra*, and their respective *gāthās* contain a dialogue in which *Māra* tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the *theris* refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta V. 6–8*, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā¹ in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaḍḍhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as “Vaḍḍha’s mother.” The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaḍḍha.² Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaḍḍhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the “munayo.” Stanza 207 is Vaḍḍha’s reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaḍḍha sums up the result of his mother’s exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṇṇakāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājīvaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: “In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?” Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū ’ham asmi, &c.³ Upaka replied: “You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina.” Buddha said: “I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina.” When he had spoken thus,

¹ Or by Māra to Cālā.

² To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

³ Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dhṛp. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.

Upaka replied : " It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vanikahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avriha heaven. There were only seven theras¹ who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avriha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband² and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthi, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāsetthī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbājikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhṛp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāṇḍisundarī as given in the Avadāna Ćātaka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guimet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

¹ The list is repeated Samy I. 5, 10; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṇṭha we have Phalagaṇḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggī in the Samy.

² Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,¹ a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the Kathāsāritsāgara translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 443 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400-402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pāṭaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Ujjeni. Her father gave her in marriage to a seṭṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (upaḍḍhasuṇkena) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinadattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

¹ This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.

then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therīgāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhunīnaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthupatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākaṭṭhā ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikathā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ līngasampattinyādinā vuttāni aṭṭhaṅgaṇi samodhānetvā Dipaṅkarassa bhagavato pādamūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuvīsatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇato anukamena pāramiyo pūretvā ñānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā¹ Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā dasasahassacakka-vāladevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amatam padam

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tāsam devatānaṃ patiññānaṃ datvā katapañcamahāvīlokatō Sakyarājakule Suddhoda-namahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha thatvā sato sampajāno tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno anukkamena vuddhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanāṭakajana-parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jīṇavyādhi-matadassanena jātasamvego ñāpassa paripākaṃ gatattā kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā Rāhulakumārassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakaṃ assa-

¹ koṭipatvā, cd.

rājaṃ āruyha devatāhi vivatādvārena aḍḍharattikasaṃmaye mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tiṇi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomaṇaditiraṃ patvā Ghaṭṭikāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gahetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagahaṃ patvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa saṃayaṃ parigaṇhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ saṃayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbaṃ analaṃkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassābhāvaṃ ñatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhapunnāmadivase Sujātāya dīnavarabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātiraṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmīti katasannitthāno sāyaṇhasaṃmaye Kālena nāgarājena abhitthutagaṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha acalaṭṭhāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinna caturaṅgasamaṇṇāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitthāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā pathamaṃyāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñānaṃ otāretvā¹ anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammaṇāya phalaṣaṃpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vitinaṃmetvā teneva nāyena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimaṇḍe yeva vitinaṃmetvā Rājāyatanamūle madhupiṇḍikabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinna dhammatāya dhammagambhīrataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittaṇa matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācīto buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādiṇe satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanaṃyā katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ desissāmī” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā “bahūpakāra kho me pañcavaggiyā

¹ cd. okāretvā

ye maṃ padhānapabhinnam upatthahimsu. Yannūnāhaṃ tesam pañcavaggiyānaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan ” ti cintetvā Āsālhipunnamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārānasim uddissa atthārasayojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjanto antarāmagge Upakena ājivikena saddhim mantetvā anukkamena Isipatanam patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā ti Dhammacak-kappavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññakoṇḍaññapamukhā atthārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyetvā paṭipade Bhaddajittheram pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheram pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheram catutthiyaṃ Assajittheram sotāpattimagge patitthāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkhaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte patitthāpetvā tato param Yasadārakapamukhe pañcapaṇṇāsapurise Kappāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamatte purāṇajaṭile ti evaṃ mahājanaṃ ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutaṃ saraṇat-taye patitthāpetvā Veluvanaṃ paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajitherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ āpucchitvā saddhim parisāya attano santikaṃ upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalaṃ sacchikatvā sāvakaparamiyā matthakaṃ patte aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavatthum gantvā mānathaddhe ñātake yamakapāṭihāriyena dametvā pitaraṃ anāgāmi-phale Mahāpajāpatim sotāpattiphale patitthāpetvā Nandakumāram Rāhulakumāram ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesālī¹ upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattass’eva heṭṭhā va arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajjāya cittaṃ uppajji. Tato Rohaṇīnaditire Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyo-sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādaparicārikā ekajjhāsaya ’va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā : “ sabbā ’va satthu santike pabbajissāmā ”

¹ Vesālī, cd.

ti Mahāpajāpatim ¹ jeṭṭhikam katvā satthu santikam gantukāmā ahesum. Ayam ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāraṃ satthāraṃ pabbajjam yācivā nālattha. Tasmā kappakam pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Sākiyāniyo ādāya Vesālim gantvā Ānandattherena dasabalam ² yācāpetvā atthagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyam āgatam eva.³

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi. Ath' assā satthā dhammam desesi. Sā satthu santike ⁴ kammatthānam gahetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇimsu. Evam bhikkhunisaṃghe suppatitthite puthubhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhatam dhammasudhammatam saṃghasuppatipattim ca sutvā sāsane abhippasannā saṃsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike ⁵ mātāpitaro ñātake ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uram datvā pabbajimsu.⁶ Pabbajitvā ⁷ ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānam ca santike ovādam labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattam sacchākamsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsītā gāthā pacchā saṃgītikārakehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādivasena saṃgītim āropayimsu. Imā theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsam nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

I.

Sukham supāhi Therike katvā colena pārutā
 upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhadākam va kumbhiyan ⁸ ti
 ayam gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atīte kira aññatarā

¹ Mahāpaja pati, ed.

² dasaphalam, ed.

³ See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

⁴ bhikkhu santike, ed.

⁵ sāmikā, ed.

⁶ pabbajimsu, ed.

⁷ pabbajitvā, ed.

⁸ kumbhiyā, ed.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippa-
sannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhaṃaṃ-
ḍapaṃ kāretvā vālikaṃ attharivā uparivitānaṃ bandhitvā
gandhapupphādini pūjaṃ katvā satthu kālaṃ ārocāpesi.
Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā bhaga-
vantaṃ vanditvā paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena pari-
bhūñjāpetvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvīm¹ onītapattapāṇim
ticīvarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanaṃ vatvā
pakkāmi. Sā yāvātāyukaṃ puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne
devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ sugatim saṃsa-
ranti Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule² nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patvā saṃsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā
vīsati vassasahassāni sīlaṃ pūretvā puthujjanakalakiriyaṃ
katvā sagge nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ saggasampattim
anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyama-
hāsālakule nibbatti. Taṃ thirasantasarirātāya Therikā ti
voharimsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādīnā samānajatīkassa
khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā³ hutvā
vasati.⁴ Satthu Vesāligamane sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upā-
sikā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā “ ahaṃ pab-
bajissāmiti ” sāmikassārocesi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane
katādhikāratāya yathāsukhaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā
rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanaṃ anuyuttā viha-
rati. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ mahānase vyañjane paccamāne
mahati aggijālā utthahi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanaṃ tata-
tatāyantaṃ jhāyati. Sā taṃ disvā taṃ evārammaṇaṃ katvā
sutthutaraṃ aniccatāṃ upatthahantaṃ upadhāretvā tato
tattha dukkhānīcānantatañ ca āropetvā vipassanaṃ anuk-
kamaṇa ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anāgāmiphale paṭi-
ṭṭhahi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya ābharaṇaṃ vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na
dhāreti. Tassā⁵ sāmiko : “ kasmā tvaṃ bhaddhe idāni pubbe
viya ābharaṇaṃ vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na dhāresi ” ti vutte at-
tano gihībhave abhabbhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjaṃ anujā-
nāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnaṃ⁶ mahatā

¹ bhuttāvī, cd. ² patikule, cd. ³ patidevatā, cd.

⁴ vasanti, cd. ⁵ tassa, cd. ⁶ Dhammadinna, cd.

parihārena Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikaṃ netvā : “ imāṃ ayyā pabbajethā ” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī taṃ pabbā-jetvā upasampādetvā vihāraṃ netvā satthāraṃ dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā ditthārammaṇaṃ eva vibhāvento sukhaṃ supāhī ti gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha sukhaṃ ti bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso. Supāhī ti ānattivacaṇaṃ. Therike ti āmantavacaṇaṃ. Katvā coḷena pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanaṃ. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti paṭipattikittanaṃ. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvanidassanaṃ. kumbhiyaṃ ti tadādhārassa aniccatucchādhāvanidassanaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti cetāṃ itthādhivacaṇaṃ sukhena nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhī ti nippajjanidassanaṃ cetāṃ catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyā-pathhe sukheṇ' eva kappehi sukhaṃ vihārā ti attho. Therike ti idaṃ yaḍi pi tasmā nāmakittanaṃ anvattha-saññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādidhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā coḷena pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacoḷehi cīvaram katvā acchādita-sarīrā. Taṃ nivatthā c'eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti. Hisaddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañāṇagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesaṃ rāgaṃ aggamaggañāṇagginā dahitvā sukhaṃ supāhī ti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā kumbhiyaṃ ti yathā taṃ pakke bhājane appakaṃ ḍākavyañjanaṃ mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamānaṃ jhāyitvā sussantaṃ vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyañjane uddhanaṃ āropetvā pacamāne uḍake taṃ ciccitāyati uḍake pana chinne upasantaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukhaṃ supāhī ti. Therī indriyānaṃ yathā paripākaṃ katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārīto mayā.

dhuvam ticivaram dāsīm buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.

Yam yaṃ janapadaṃ yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo ¹

¹ rājatthāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 2.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhātā
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 3.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasettḥassa santike
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca attḥa me
 chaḷābhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 5.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham
 abhāsi. Tenāyaṃ gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahosi. Tattha
 theriyā vuttagāthāya ¹ anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasam-
 en'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto ti
 daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbesaṃ kilesadhammaṇaṃ
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi vuccati

“Uddhaccavicikicchāhi ² yo moho sahaḥjo mato
 pahānekaṭṭhabhāvena rāgena sarakehi so” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto evaṃ
 sabbatthāpi tesāṃ vūpasamo vutto ti veditabbaṃ. Pubba-
 bhāge tadaṅgavasena samathavipassanākhāṇe vikkham-
 bhanavasena lakkhaṇe paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.
 Tattha tadaṅgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsam-
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayo 'va sijjhanto
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayāṃ sādheti. Tasmiṃ asati tada-
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayāṃ pariññābhisam-
 ayaṃ ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tividhakalyāṇatā pattivisuddhiyo ca
 paripunnā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā honti ti veditabbaṃ.

Aññatarā therī aññātāti nāmagottādivasena apākaṭā,
 ekā therīlakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ vuttāgo, cd.

² ovicikicchāhi, cd.

II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva
vippamuttēna cittenā anañā¹ bhuñja piṇḍakam ti. 2.

Ayam Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭupaniṣsayam kusalam upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāram rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā pīṭivegena satthu pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena deva-loke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam brāhmaṇamahāsālakule² nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Sā upaniṣaya-sampannatāya vīsativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānam kathāpetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccam katvā piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā therīnam bhikkhunīnam vattam dassetvā divāṭṭhānam gantvā raho nisinnā vipassanāmanasikāram ārabhi. Satthā surabhi-gandha-kuṭiyā nisinno 'va obhāsam vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti imam gātham āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanam. muccassu yogehi ti maggapaṭipāṭiyā kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi muccāhi vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kim? cando Rāhuggaho ivā ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. Vippamuttēna cittenā ti ariyamagge samucchēdavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttēna cittenā. Ittham-bhūtalakkhaṇam cetam karaṇavacanam. Anā³ bhuñja piṇḍakan ti kilesaṇam pahāya anañā⁴ hutvā raṭṭha-piṇḍam bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā anuññātapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāno bhuñjati nāma yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo : Sattāham eva kho ayam āvuso

¹ anañā, cd.² osālāya kule, cd.³ Anāṇā, cd.⁴ anañā, cd.

sāno ratthapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena kāmaccchandādiṇaṃ pahāya anaṇo ¹ hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. Piṇḍa ka n ti desanāsisaṃ eva cattāro pi paccaya ² ti attho. Abhinhaṃ ovadati ariyamaggapattiyā, upakkileso ³ visodhento bahuso ovādaṃ deti, sū tasmim ovāde thatvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa pāṇino 1. Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' ahaṃ anukampako lokanātho ⁴ sīsante akkami mama. 2. Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj' ahaṃ. ⁵ 3. Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pe— kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-nanti. 4.

Arabattaṃ patvāna sū taṃ eva gātham udānesi. pari-puṇṇasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle taṃ eva gātham ajjhabhāsi ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

III.

Puṇṇe pū r assu dham me h i ti Puṇṇāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī buddhasuññe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbattā. Ekadivasaṃ tattha aṇṇataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā naḷamālāya taṃ pūjितvā ⁶ aṇja-lim paggayha atthāsi. Sā tena puññakammena sugatisu ⁷ saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattthiyaṃ gahapa-timahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissayasampannatāya ⁸ vīsati vassāni vasamānā Mahā-pajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-

¹ anaṇo, cd. ² paccayo, cd. ³ upakkileso, cd.

⁴ lokajettho, A. ⁵ agamās' ahaṃ, A.

⁶ pūjitā, cd. ⁷ sugatiyo, cd. ⁸ upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajitvā¹ sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakūṭiyaṃ nisinno eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |
paripuṇṇāya paññāya tamokkhandhaṃ padālayā ti. || 3.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha Puṇṇe ti tassā ālapanam. Pūrassu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-dhammehi paripuṇṇā hohi. Cando pannarase-r-ivā ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase puṇṇamāsiyaṃ. Sabbāhi kalāhi paripuṇṇo cando viya. Paripuṇṇāya paññāya ti solasannaṃ kiccānaṃ pāripūriyā paripuṇṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandhaṃ padālayā ti tamokkhandhaṃ² bhavasesato bhinnasamucchinna-mohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi kilesā padālitaṃ honti. Sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadīre ahoṣiṃ kinnarī tadā
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitam. 1.
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
naḷamālaṃ gahe tvāna sayambhūṃ abhipūjayim. 2.
Tena kammena sukatenā agañchiṃ tidaṣaṃ gaṇaṃ³
chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim. 3.
Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim
samvejayitvā me cittaṃ pabbajim⁴ anagāriyaṃ. 4.
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ⁵ abhipūjayim
duggatiṃ⁶ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalaṃ. 5.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ
ti. 6.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā⁷ sā therī tam eva gāthaṃ udānesi.

¹ pabbajjitvā, ed.

² tamohakkhandhaṃ, ed.

³ tidaṣaṃ gatiṃ, A.

⁴ pabbajjim, P.

⁵ yapupphaṃ, P.

⁶ duggati, P.

⁷ patvāpana, ed.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā¹ vyākaraṇagāthā hotī ti.
Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā² ti Tissāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavattusmiṃ Sākyarājakule³ nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā⁴ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanāyen'eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |
sabbayogavisamuyuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassā lapanam. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisīlasikkhādikāya tividdhāya sikkhāya sikkha, magga-sampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇaṃ āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpaṭilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkaṇā taṃ mā atikkamum. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhibhaveyyum. Sabbayogavisamuyuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādihi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca ditṭhadhamma-sukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanāyen'eva veditabbaṃ.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu⁵ dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

¹ aññāṃ, ed.

² sikkha susikkhāya, ed.

³ Sākyar°, ed.

⁴ nikkamitvā, ed.

⁵ yuñja sudh°, ed.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pana theri hutvā arahattam pāpunī. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā Dhīrā Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā¹ ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavatthuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā² obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̥hapetvā sattamim.³ Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādam nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpunītvā⁴ udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mā upaccagā
khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.
Dhīre nirodham phussehi paññāvupasamam sukham
ārādhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. 6.
Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā
dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 7.
Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. 8.
Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava
bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. 9.
Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram
dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassanā-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogam karohi. Khaṇo tam mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti tam puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channam āyatanānam avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppādakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo tam mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

¹ Upasamādhī, cd.

² nikkhandhā, cd.

³ sattamam, cd.

⁴ pāpunetvā, cd.

hutvā socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehi ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa paṭilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejussadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vaḍḍhitasaddhādindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhunī vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavā bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viya katvā attānaṃ¹ dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittaratā ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasaṃmānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vaḍḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca pattiya adhigamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadraratā ti bhadresu sīlādiddhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemam anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa pattiya kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi sutṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamagganāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭhamavaggaṇṇanā.

XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhī ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

¹ atthānaṃ, ed.

tattha bhavesu kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kosalajanapade Oghāṭakaṣṣa nāma daliddabrāhmaṇassa-dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujja-brāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocati. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā¹ vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggaṇhāti.² Sumuttā sādhu muttā mhi ti gāthaṃ vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
pāṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvisi puram. 1.
Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagaravāsino
haṭṭhatutṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimsu te. 2.
Vithisammajjanaṃ katvā kadalipunnakaddhaje
dhūmaṃ cunṇaṃ ca mālaṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvāna sat-
thuno 3.

Maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakam
mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhim³ abhipatthayi. 4.
Padumuttaro mahāvīro tāraṇo sabbapāṇinaṃ
anumodaniyaṃ katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako
bhavābhavā sukhaṃ laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam. 6.
Haṭṭhakammañ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo
anāgatasmiṃ addhāne sabbe hessanti⁴ sammukhā. 7.
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricārīkā. 8.
Dibbasukhaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ⁵ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ⁶
anubhonti eiraṃ kālaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavā. 9.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akari tadā
sukhumālā manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.
Rūpaṃ bhogaṃ sayam āyu atho kitti sukhaṃ piyaṃ
labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbam sukataṃ kammāsaṃpadam. 11.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāhaṃ brahmaṇe kule

¹ pabbajitvā, cd.² niggaṇhāti, cd.³ sambodhi, P.⁴ hissanti, P.⁵ asaṅkheyyuṃ, P.⁶ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.

Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassāma' analaṅkatam
cikkhallabhūmiṃ asuciṃ ¹ apassāmi kudācanam. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ katama buddhassa sāsanam ti. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tihi khujjehi muttiyā |
udukkhaleṇa musaleṇa patinā khujjakeṇa ca |
mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. || 11.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu
muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhi ti sādhu sammad eva muttā
amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tihi
khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttiyā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti udukkhaleṇa musaleṇa
patinā khujjakeṇa ca ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ
pakkhipantiyā parivattentiyaṃ musaleṇa koṭṭentiyaṃ piṭṭhi
onāmetabbā hoti ti.² Khujjakāraṇa hetutāya tad ubhayaṃ
khujjan ti vuttam. Sāmiako³ pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni
yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tihi khujjehi mutti vuttā
taṃ eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā
tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā⁴ ti
tass' attho na kevalaṃ mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha
kho sabbasmā jaramaraṇā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhava-
nettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātita⁵ ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XII.

Chandajātā avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā
gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Haṃsavatinagare
parādhinavuttikā hutvā jīvati.⁶ Nirodhato vuṭṭhitassa
aggasāvakassa pūjāsakkārapubbakaṃ dānaṃ datvā devaloke
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti Phus-
sassa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikānaṃ kammi-

¹ obhūmi asuci, P.

² hohiti, ed.

³ sāmikā, ed.

⁴ samohatā, ed.

⁵ sammuggho, ed.

⁶ jīvanti, ed.

kassa gehe vasamānānaṃ dānaṃ paṭicca ekaṃ delhī ti sāmikena vutte dve denti bahum puññaṃ katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa seṭṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasam Visākho seṭṭhi satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmī hutvā gharaṃ gantvā pāsādaṃ abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhītāya Dhammadinnāya sārītaḥatthaṃ anālambitvā 'va pāsādaṃ 'bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuṇhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā taṃ apadbāretvā “ayyaputta kasmā tvaṃ mama haṭṭhaṃ nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayhaṃ doso” ti āha? Visākho “Dhammadinne¹ na te doso atthi, ahaṃ pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīraṃ phusituṃ āhāre ca lolabhāvaṃ kātuṃ anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvaṃ pana sace icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakaṃ gahetvā kulagharaṃ gacchāhi” ti āha. “Nāhaṃ ayyaputta tassāgantugamaṇaṃ āgamissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāhi” ti Visākho “sādhu² Dhammadinne” ti taṃ suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhunīupassayaṃ pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā vivekāvāsaṃ vasitukāmā ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā “ayye ākiṇṇatṭhāne mayhaṃ cittaṃ na ramati gāmakāvāsaṃ gacchāmi” ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ nayimsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atite madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ kule aññātare ahaṃ
parakammakārī āsim nipakā silasaṃvutā. 2.
Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasaṃvako

¹ Dhammadinnā, cd.

² sādhu om., cd.

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.¹ 3.
 Ghaṭam gahetvā gacchantī tadā udakahārikā
 taṃ disvā adadam pūvam² pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 4.
 Paṭiggahetvā tattheva nisinno paribhuñji so
 tato netvāna taṃ geham adāsim tassa bhojanam. 5.
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari sunisam sakam
 sassuyā samāgantvāna³ sambuddham abhivādayim. 6.
 Tadā so dhammakathikam bhikkhunim⁴ parikittayam
 thapesi etadaggamhi ; taṃ sutvā muditā aham. 7.
 Nimantayitvā sugatam sasamgham lokanāyakam
 mahādānam daditvāna⁵ taṃ thānam abhipatthayim. 8.
 Tato maṃ sugato āha ghananinnādasussare⁶
 samuṭṭhānaniggatā tvam sasamghaparivesike.⁷ 9.
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavadḍhitamānase⁸
 bhadde bhavassu⁹ muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalam.¹⁰ 10.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 11.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi¹¹ satthu sāvikā. 12.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvam mahāmuniṃ¹²
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ deham tāvatimsaṃ agacch' aham. 14.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 15.
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 16.
 Chatṭhā tassās' aham dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam samarocayim. 17.
 Nānujānāsi maṃ tato,¹³ agāre va tadā mayam¹⁴

¹ pattam ādayag°, A.

² adadim, P. ; pūvam, A.

³ sahaḡantvāna, A. ⁴ bhikkhunī, P. ⁵ adatvāna, P.

⁶ gharadinnaasassurika, P. ; mamupatṭhānanirate, A.

⁷ samghāparivesikā, P. ⁸ yuttā °manasā, P.

⁹ avassam, P.

¹⁰ laccham sapaṇ°, P.

¹¹ hessati. A.

¹² mahāmuni, P.

¹³ anujāni tato tato, P.

¹⁴ agāre tālayā mayam, P.

vīsa vassasahassāni vicarimha¹ atanditā² 18.
 Komāriṃ³ brahmacariyaṃ⁴ rājakaññā sukhedhita
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā⁵ muditā satta dhītarō. 19.
 Samaṇi Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.
 Khemā Uppalavannā ca Patācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribajapuruttame
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte⁶ sabbakāmasamiddhine.⁷ 23.
 Yadā⁸ rūpaguṇopetā pathame yobbane ṭhitā
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukhasamappitā. 24.
 Upetvā⁹ lokasaraṇaṃ sunivā dhammadesanaṃ
 anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim. 26.
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ¹¹ upagantvā apucchatha
 gambhīre nipuṇe¹² pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 bhikkhunim dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmiedisam. 28.
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi¹³ nāyakenānukampitā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā¹⁴ kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 31.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsanakārikā. 32.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhum visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmalā. 33.

¹ vicaramhi, P.² atandikā, A.³ komāri, P.⁴ brahmacariyā, P.⁵ oṇiyatā, P.⁶ ṭhite, P.⁷ oṣamiddhino, P.⁸ tadā, P.⁹ upetā, P.¹⁰ tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.¹¹ sā maṃ, P.¹² nipuṇe, P.¹³ evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.¹⁴ paricīṇṇo yo tatthā, P.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 34.

Arahattam pana patvā mayham matthakam pattam,
idāni idha vasitvā kim karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā
satthāraṇ ca vandissāmi bahū ca me nātakā puññāni karis-
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhim Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.¹
Visākho tassā āgatabbhāvam nātvā sutvā tassā² adhigamam
vīmaṃsanto³ pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.
Dhammadinnā sunissitena⁴ satthena kumudanāle chin-
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbam
pucchāvissajjananissayam satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā tam pasamsanto
sabbāññūtanāṇena saddhim sandhetvā⁵ vyākatabbhāvam
paveditvā tam eva Cūlavedallasuttam atthupattim katvā
tam dhammakathikānam bhikkhunīnam aggaṭṭhāne
ṭhapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti
heṭṭhimamagge adhigantvā aggamaggaṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ
paṭṭhapesi. Tadā:

Chandajātā avasāye⁶ manasā ca phutā siyā

kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha cha nd a j ā t ā ti agga-
phalattham jātacchandā. A va s ā y e⁶ ti. Avasāyo vuccati
avasānam nīṭṭhānam, tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-
tāya⁷ uddhamsoṭā ti vakkhamānattā samaṇakiccassa nī-
ṭṭhānam veditabbam yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi
appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā ti
ayam ettho vuttā⁸hoti. Manasā ca phutā siyā ti
heṭṭhimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānam phutā phusitā
bhaveyya. K ā m e s u c a a p p a ṭ i b a d d h a c i t t ā⁹ ti
anāgāmiaggavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.¹⁰ U d -
d h a m s o ṭ ā ti uddham eva maggasoto saṃsārasoto ca

¹ paccāgatā, cd. ² tassa, cd. ³ vīmaṃsato, cd.

⁴ sunissitena, cd. ⁵ sanditvā, cd. ⁶ avasāyi, cd.

⁷ appaṭipannacitto, cd. ⁸ vutto, cd.

⁹ appaṭibandhac°, cd. ¹⁰ paṭibandhac°, cd.

ekissā ti uddhamsoṭā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca uppajjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā kaṇiṭṭhā uddham eva uppatti hoti ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanan ti Visākhāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam eva. Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vītināmenti :—

Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvānānutappati
khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññam vyākāsi. Tattha karotha. buddhasāsanan ti buddhānam sāsanam ovādam anusitṭham karotha yathānusitṭhi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ katvānānutappati ti anusitṭhikatvā karaṇahetu na anutappati takkarassa sammad eva adhippāyānam samijjhanato. Khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. Idam yasmā sayam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā ācariyupajjhāyānam vattam dassetvā attano divatṭhāne pādam dhovitvā raho nisinnā arahattamatthakam pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyojenti avoca.

Visākhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā pi hi sātthā obhāsam vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā :

“Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami
bhava chandam virājetvā upasantā carissasi.” 14.

Imam gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpunī. Tattha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo¹ itarā pi ca udayabbayassa² patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti ñāṇacakkhunā disvā mā jāti punar āgami ti puna jātiāyatipunabbhavaṃ mā uggañchi. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti kāmabhavādi ke sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandaṃ virāgasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā carissasī ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā viharissasi.³ Ettha ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānupassanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā⁴ carissasi ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Mā jāti punar āgami ti iminā anupādisesā⁵ nibbānadhātu dassitā ti datṭhabbaṃ.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XV.

Kāyena samvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattaṃ patvā pana :

Kāyena samvutā āsī vācāya uda cetasā
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti|| 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha kāyena samvutā āsī ti kāyikena samvutā aho sī ti. Vācāyā ti vācasikena samvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-saṃvaram āha. Udā ti atha. Cetasā ti samādhicittena. Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi paṭicchādanādinave bhavattaye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena samvutā ti sammakamman-

¹ cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

² udayabbassa, cd.

³ viharissati, cd. ⁴ maggopasantā, cd. ⁵ anupādā, cd.

tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosīsenā h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamādhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammāditṭhiādayo gahitā 'va hontī ti maggasaṃvarena abhiijhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Ten'eva saṃulāma¹ taṇhaṃ abbuyha² sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilesaparilābhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhiti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvaṃ³ vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā⁴ imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ Mahākosalarāñño bhagini hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā⁵ na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu sīlesu ca patitṭhāya pabbajitukāma⁶ pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmi" ti cirakālaṃ vītināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya⁷ kālāṃkatāya raññā⁸ saddhiṃ mahagghāni attharaṇapāvuraṇāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitṭhitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā ñānaparipākāṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā⁹ si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha¹⁰ pati-

¹ tenevāssama^o, cd. ² abbuyhā ti, cd. ³ tvaṃ om. cd.

⁴ upanicitvā, cd. ⁵ daharā ti, cd. ⁶ pabbajjituk^o, cd.

⁷ ayyikā, cd.

⁸ raññāya, cd.

⁹ sītibhūt'amhi, cd.

¹⁰ sahi, cd.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññam vyākaraṇam ahosi. Sā tāvad eva pabbaji.¹ Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuddho yo vuddho ti² attho. Ayaṃ pana silādiguṇehi pi vuddhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XVII.

Pinḍapātāṃ caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa gehaṃ gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāmā hutvā sāmikena ananuññātā pacchā sāmike kālaṅkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasam bhikkhāya caritvā vihāraṃ āgacchanti parivattitvā tam eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Pinḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbha dubbalā
vedhamānehi gattehi tath'eva nipati chamā

disvā ādinavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci³ me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha pinḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbhā ti pinḍapātattāya yatthiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya āhiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhūmiyaṃ pādāya avasānena bhūmiyaṃ nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādinavaṃ kāye ti asubhāniccadukkhānantatādīhi nānappakārehi pāde dosam paññācakkhunā disvā.

Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti ādinavānupassanāya parato pavattehi nibbidānupassanādihi vikkhambhana-

¹ pabbajji, cd.

² vuddhe ti, cd.

³ vimucca, cd.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci¹ puna maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samucchadavasena ceva paṭi-passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na dāni'ssā vimocetabbaṃ² atthīti. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣī ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVIII.

Hitvā³ ghare pabbajitā ti Saṃghāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā pana :

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā⁴ hitvā puttaṃ⁵ pasupiyaṃ hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ⁶ ca avijjañ ca virājiya samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaddetvā. Ghare ti gehaṃ. Gharasaddo⁷ hi ekasmiṃ abhidheyye kadāci bahusu bijaṃ viya rūhivasena vohariyati. Hitvā puttaṃ pasu piyaṃ ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu ca tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avijjañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgamam mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghāṭetvā icceva attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Saṃghāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XIX.

Dukanipāte āturaṃ asuciṃ⁸ pūtiṃ⁹ ti ādikā Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Vipasa-

¹ vimuccinā, cd.

² imeva, cd.

³ hetvā, cd.

⁴ pabbajitā, cd.

⁵ muttaṃ, cd.

⁶ desaṃ, cd.

⁷ osaddā, cd.

⁸ asuci, cd.

⁹ sūtiṃ, cd.

sissa bhagavato kĀle Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsā-
lassa dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu
ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhitā satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ
ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena suvaṇṇachattena pūjaṃ katvā kĀlaṃ
katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃ-
saranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare Khema-
kassa Sakassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Nandā
ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-
gappattiyā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā.

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-
pattāya¹ dhareyyadivase yeva Carabhūto Sākyakumāro
kĀlaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ mātāpitara akāmaṃ pabbājesuṃ.
Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā
rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti² garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīna-
vaṃ dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Bhagavā
tassā ṇaṇaparipākaṃ ṇatvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ³ āṇāpesi
“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādaṃ āgacchantū” ti.
Sā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre
sampatte attano 'va āgantabbaṃ na aññaṃ⁴ pesetabban
ti” āha. Sā⁵ satthu āṇaṃ laṅghituṃ asakkonti bhikkhu-
nihi saddhiṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Bhagavā
iddhiyā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ māpetvā puna jarājiṇṇaṃ das-
setvā saṃvegaṃ uppādetvā :

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ⁷ passa Nande samussayaṃ
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susānāhitaṃ. 19.

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaha
tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasī ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttanayo⁸
eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikā cārayāma' ahaṃ.⁹ 1.

¹ vayappattā, cd.

² vivanneti, cd.

³ Mahāpajāpati, cd.

⁴ añña, cd.

⁵ So, cd.

⁶ baddhup°, cd.

⁷ pūti, cd.

⁸ vuttanayā, cd.

⁹ ekaccaṃ vādayamaṃ, B. ; ekicchā cārayāma' ahaṃ, A.

Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā¹
 ādāya gamaniyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me katam.² 2.
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ
 nirayaṃ nūna³ gacchāmi ettha me n'atthi saṃsayo. 3.
⁴ Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna paṇaṃsetvāna mānaṃsaṃ⁴
 rājānaṃ upasaṃgamaṃ⁵ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 4.
⁶ Itthitā mama yaṃ dēva purisānugatā sadā⁶
 ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. 5.
 Adāsi me tadā rājā⁷ samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ
 tassa pattaṃ⁸ gahetvāna paramannaṃ pūrayim. 6.
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ saḥassagghanaṃ ahaṃ
 vatthayugena chādetvā adāsi tuṭṭhamānaṃ. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānaṃsaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 8.
 Saḥassaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 saḥassaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 9.
 Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṃkhayaṃ
 nānāvidhaṃ bahu puññaṃ tassa kammaphalaṃ tato. 10.
 Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇā abhirūpā sudassanā
 itthisabbaṅgasampannā abhiḥjātā jutindharā. 11.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyim Sākiyakule
 nārisaḥassapāmoḁkhā Suddhodanasutass' ahaṃ. 12.
 Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 sattamaṃ rattiṃ sampatvā catusaccaṃ apāpunim. 13.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ
 parimetuṃ na sakkomi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ janitaṃ muni
 tuyh' atthāya mahāvīra paricīṇṇaṃ bahuṃ mayā. 15.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.
 Duve gatī pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānaṃsaṃ
 aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.

¹ evaṃ cintesi tāvade, P.

² kusalaṃ me katam n'atthi ādāya gamiyaṃ mama, P.

³ nidassaṃ nūna, P.

^{4—4} not in A.

⁵ upasaṃgantvā, P.

^{6—6} not in A.

⁷ maharājā, A.

⁸ tappayim, A. B.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.
 Bhavābhaye saṃsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā
 amanāpaṃ na passāmi somanassakatam phalam. 19.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyāñāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 22.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattam patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XX.

Ye ime satta bojjaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā
 gāthā. Tassā atitam paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam pana Vesāliyam Licchavirā-
 jakule nibbatti ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitam
 dhammam sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattam patvā attano
 adhigatam visesam paccavekkhitvā pītivasena :

Ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.

Diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta boj-
 jhaṅgā ti ye ime satta¹ dhammavicayaviriyapītipas-
 saddhisamādhīupekkhā saṃkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

¹ ime sati, cd.

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojjihaṅgassa samaṅgino puggalassa aṅgabhūtatā bojjihaṅgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiya¹ ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppāditā² vaḍḍhitā ca. Diṭṭho hi³ me so bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariyadhammadassanena diṭṭho tasmā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto aññe ca ariyā diṭṭhā nāma honti, na rūpakāyadassanamattena yathāha: “Yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati” ti. “Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyānaṃ dassāvī” ti ca ādi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ daliddakule nibbatitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakārassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaṃ puttam labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha. Yasmā pan' assā nāmaṃ⁴ gottam na pākaṭam, tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti⁵ pāliyaṃ vuttā.⁶ So pi 'ssā putto⁷ viññutam patto pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā Sumaṅgalathero ti pākaṭo ahosi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasam gihikāle attanā pattadukkaṃ paccavekkhitvā sam-

¹ nibbanap°, cd.

² uppādikā, cd.

³ diṭṭho ti, cd.

⁴ nāma, cd.

⁵ asaṇṇā ti, cd.

⁶ vuttam, cd.

⁷ putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānentī :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' ¹ amhi musalassa ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. ² 23. Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi ³ sā rukkhamūlaṃ upagamma aho sukham ti sukhatō jhāyāmi ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattam. Suttu muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādavāsena tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttam sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yam ⁴ pana gihikā visesato ⁵ jigucchati tato vimuttiṃ ⁶ dassenti: sādhu muttik' amhi ādiṃ āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi. Musalassā ti musalato. Ayam kira daliddabhāvena gihikāle sayam eva musalakammam karoti, tasmā evam āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko ⁷ ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na ruccati ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattiṃ ⁸ jigucchanti vadati: chattakam vā sī ti. Jīvitahetukena kariyamānam chattakam pi me na ruccati ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayattho. Tena pelācaṅgoṭakādi saṃgaṇhāti. Veludaṇḍādini gahetvā divase divase chattādīnam karāṇavasena dukkhajīvitam jigucchanti vadati ⁹: ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle ¹⁰ mama sarīrato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresam duggandhataro ca mama sarīrato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daliddabhāvā ¹¹ ti me mama bhattapacānabhājanam cīrapāri-

¹ sādhu muttik', om. cd.

² daddubh°, M.

³ vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

⁴ yā, cd.

⁵ sesato, cd.

⁶ vimutti, cd.

⁷ sāvako, cd.

⁸ pavatti, cd.

⁹ vadasi, cd.

¹⁰ jarāvabhogīhikāle, cd.

¹¹ daddubhāvā, corr. cd.

vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayam sādhu muttik' amhī ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti ahaṃ kilesajetṭhakam rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmī ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmī vināsemi vijahāmī ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikam jigucchantī tena divase divase pīḷiyamānānam dukkham veludandādīnam saddam arahantī. Tassa pahānam rāgado-sappahāne samam katvā avoca. Sā rukkhamaṭṭham upagamma ti sā ahaṃ Sumaṅgalamātā vivittam rukkhamaṭṭham upasamkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmī ti sukhanti jhāyāmi. Kālena kālam samāpajjantī phalasukham ca paṭivedayamānā phalajjhānena jhāyāmī ti attho Aho sukhanti idam pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikāravasena vuttam. Pubbābhogavasenā ti pi yujjate.¹

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana padō² ti ādikā Aḍḍhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā bhikkhunīnam santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sīle tṭhitam aññataram paṭisambhidāpattam khināsavatherim³ gaṇikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kāsiratṭhe ulāravibhave seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vuddhippattā pubbe katassa vaci-ducecaritassa nissandena dhātuto pariṭṭhā gaṇikā ahosi nāmena Aḍḍhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttam h'etaṃ: Tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā⁴ hoti, sā Sāvattṭhim gantukāmā hoti “bhagavato santiṭṭhe upasampajjissāmī” ti. Assosum kho dhuttā: “Aḍḍhakāsi

¹ yujjato, cd.

² yāva kāpij°, cd.

³ sakhiṇās°, cd.

⁴ pajjita, cd.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattṭhiṃ gantukāmā” ti, te magge pari-yuṭṭhimsu. Assosi¹ kho Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā “dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā” ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: “ahaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṭipajjitabbhaṃ” ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammi-kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetuṃ ti. Evaṃ laddhūpasampadā pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-dāne:

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadattaṃ varo. 1.
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna² tassa buddhassa sāsane
saṃvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcaṣu 2.
Mattaññū nīcaāsane³ suttā jāgariye pi ca
vasanti yuttayogāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.
Akkosiṃ duṭṭhacittāhaṃ “gaṇike” ti bhaṇiṃ tadā⁵
tena pāpena kammena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.
Ten’eva kammasesena⁶ ajāyim gaṇikākule
bahuso parivattanti⁷ pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ.⁸ 5.
Kāsikaratthe seṭṭhikule⁹ brahmacārābalen’ ahaṃ
accharā viya devesu ahoṣiṃ rūpasampadā. 6.
Disvāna dassanīyaṃ maṃ Giribajapuruttame
gaṇikatte nivesesaṃ akkosanabalena me. 7.
Sāhaṃ suṇitvā saddhammaṃ¹⁰ buddhasseṭṭhena desitaṃ
pubbavāsanasaṃpannā pabbajim¹¹ anagāriyaṃ. 8.
Tad upasampadatthāya gacchanti jinasantikaṃ.
magge dhutte ṭhite sutvā labhiṃ dūto ’pasampadaṃ. 9.
Sabbakammaṃ¹² parikkhiṇaṃ puññaṃ¹³ pāpaṃ tath’
eva ca

¹ Assosum, cd.² pabbajjitvāna, P.³ abhiāsane, P.⁴ yuttayogaṃ, P.⁵ sahi tadā, P.⁶ tena kammāvasesena, A.⁷ bahuso ’va parādhīnā, A.⁸ pacchimāya ca j°, A.⁹ Kāsisa seṭṭhikulajā, A.¹⁰ sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.¹¹ pabbajji, P.¹² sabbakamma, P.¹³ puñña, P.

sabbasamsāraṃ uttinṇā¹ gaṇikattañ ca khepitam. 10.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā
 cetopariyaññāssa vasī homi mahāmune. 11.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkham visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 13.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-
 nam. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako² ahu
 tam katvā negamo aggham agghe³ 'naggham thapesi
 mam. 25.
 Atha nibbind' aham rūpe nibbindam ca virajj' aham
 mā puna jātisamsāraṃ⁴ sandhāveyyam punappunam
 tisso vijjā sacchikatā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado
 suṅko me tattako⁵ ahūti Kāsīsu janapadesu gato
 suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako⁶ tattha mayham suṅko
 ahu ahosi. Kittako pana so ti sahassamatto Kāsiratthe
 kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasaṃ rañño uppajjanakaayo
 ahosi. Sahassamatto imāya pi purisānaṃ hatthato ekadi-
 vasaṃ laddhadhanam tattakam. Tena vuttam yāva
 Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako⁷ ahūti. Sā
 pana Kāsīsuṅkaparimānatāya Kāsī ti samaññaṃ labhi.
 Tattha yebhuyyena manusso⁸ sahassam dātum asakkonto
 tato upadḍham datvā divasabhāgaṃ eva ramitvā gacchati⁹
 tesam vasenāyaṃ Aḍḍhakāsi ti paññāyittha. Tena vuttam
 tam katvā¹⁰ negamo aggham agghe 'naggham
 thapesi man ti. Tam pañcasatamattam dhanam

¹ uttinṇā, P.

² tatthako, cd.

³ addhe, m.

⁴ °samsāro, cd.

⁵ tatthako, cd.

⁶ yāvattthako, cd.

⁷ hatthako, cd.

⁸ manussā, cd.

⁹ gacchanti, cd.

¹⁰ vuttakam katvā, cd.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nīgamavāsī jano itthirata-
 nabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittaṃ
 Addhakāsī ti samaññāvasena maṃ t̐hapesi, tathā maṃ
 vohari ti attho. Atha nibbind' ahaṃ¹ rūpe tievaṃ
 rūpūpajīvinī hutvā t̐hitā. Atha pacchā sāsaṇaṃ nissāya
 rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ
 dukkhaṃ asubhaṇ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nib-
 bindaṇ ca virajj' ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato
 paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taru-
 ṇavipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ
 nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā
 puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna p-
 punaṃ ti iminā nibbindanavirajjanākārena dasseti.
 Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesā atthaṃ kappati, taṃ vutta-
 nayāṃ eva.

Addhakāsīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya the-
 riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
 tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito
 catuṇavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarīyonī-
 yaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasā ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ
 rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ disvā pasādaṃ mānasā at̐tha pupphehi
 pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjaliṃ gahetvā padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā
 pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakāmmena devamanussesu saṃsa-
 ranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapati mahāsāla-
 kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane
 paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike
 pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā
 samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vad̐dhetvā saha
 paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-
 dāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre aho siṃ kinnarī tadā
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.

¹ nibbindayaṃ, ed.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 naḷapuppham¹ gahetvāna Sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatenā agañchim tidasāgaṇam
 chattimsadevarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.
 Dasannam cakkavattīnam mahesittam akārayim
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā saṃghāṭitā mama. 4.
 Sabbāsava parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.
 Saṃvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.
 Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 6.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavek-
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbālā
 daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbatam abhirūhiya. 27.
 Saṃghāṭim nikkhipitvāna² pattakam ca nikujjiya³
 sele khambhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya⁴ ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi
 kisikā ti aham jarājiṇṇā appamamsalohitabhāvena kisa-
 sarirā amhi. Gilānā bālhadubbālā ti dhātva divi-
 kārena gilānā ten'eva gelaṇṇena ativiya dubbālā. Da-
 ṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattāci gacchan-
 ti kattarayatthim ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbatam
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūta-
 pabbatam abhirūhitvā. Saṃghāṭim⁵ nikkhipitvānā ti
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghāṭiamse ṭhapitam saṃ-
 ghāṭihatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattakam ca nikuj-
 jiya⁶ ti mayham valañjanamattikā mattikāpattam
 adhomukham katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-
 bhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya⁷
 ti pabbate nisinnā iminā dighena addhunā apadālitapubbe
 mohakkhandham padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

¹ A. naḷamālam.

² nikkhepetvāna, cd.

³ nikucchiya, cd.

⁴ padālayā, cd.

⁵ saṃghāṭi, cd.

⁶ nikucchiya, cd.

⁷ padālayā, cd.

lanena attānaṃ attabhāvaṃ khambhesi mama sattānaṃ
āyatim anuppattidhammatāpadānaena vikkhambhesi ti attho.

Cittāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIV.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā ti ādi Metti-
kāya¹ theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanti Siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle gahapatikule
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu cetiye ratanena pati-
maṇḍitāya mekhalāya² pūjam akāsi. Sā tena puññakam-
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde
Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Sesam anan-
tare vuttasadisam. Ayam pana paṭibhāgakūṭam abhirū-
hitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpakārādhikā ahum³
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya satthuno. 1.
Niṭṭhite ca mahāthūpe mekhalam⁴ puna dās'aham
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi pāṇi. 2.
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalam adam⁵ tadā
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy⁶ idam phalam. 3.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 4.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 29.
Nikkhipitvāna saṃghātiṃ⁷ pattakaṃ ca nikujiya

¹ Pettikāya, ed.

² makhalāya, ed.

³ Supakārāpure ahū, P.

⁴ mekhali, P.

⁵ adi, P.

⁶ thūpakārass', A.

⁷ saṃghāti, ed.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhibhava-
vena dukkhitā sañjātadukkhappattā. D u b b a l ā ti tāya
ceva dukkhappattiyā jarājiṇṇatāya balavirahitā.¹ Tenāha
g a t a y o b b a n ā ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ
v i m u c c i m e t i. S e l a m h i p ā s ā ṇ e. N i s i n n ā c ' a m h i
athavānantaraṃ viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā
maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimucci.
Sesaṃ vuttanaṃ eva.

Mettikāya ² theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXV.

C ā t u d d a s i p a ṇ c a d d a s i ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ theriṃ disvā pasanna-
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā paṇitassa
khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātakayugena
saddhiṃ adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sāk-
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikā cārayāṃ' aham.³ 1.
Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā

¹ phalavirahitatā, cd.

² Pettikāya, cd.

³ ekicchā cārayāṃ āham, A. ; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.

ādāya gamanīyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me kataṃ. 2.
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ
 nirayaṃ nūna gacchāmi tattha me n'atthi samsayo. 3.
 Rājānaṃ upasaṅkamma ¹ idam vacanaṃ abravim
 "ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya." 4.
 Adāsi me mahārājā samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ
 tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna paramannaena tappayim. 5.
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ gandhālepaṃ akās' ahaṃ
² sahaṣṣagghanaṃ ² eva ² vatthayugena chādayim. 6.
 Ārammaṇaṃ mama etaṃ sarāmi yāvajjivitaṃ
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch'ahaṃ. ³ 7.
 Timsānaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim
 manasā patthitaṃ ⁴ mayhaṃ nibbattati yathicchitaṃ. 8.
 Visānaṃ cakkavattiṇaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim
 ocitattā ⁵ ca hutvāna samsarāmi bhavesu 'haṃ. 9.
 Sabbabandhanaṃ uttāhaṃ asekkhā me upādikā ⁶
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 10.
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalaṃ. 11.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 12.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ⁷ attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 pāṭihārikapakkhāṇi ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatāṃ
 uposathaṃ upagañchi devakāyābhinandinī. ⁸ 31.
 Sājja ⁹ ekena bhaddena muṇḍā saṅghātipārūtā
 devakāyaṃ na patthe'haṃ vineyya hadaye daram ti. 32.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cātuddasī ¹⁰ pañca-

¹ upasaṅkamma, A.

² jālena pidahitvāna, A. B. ; mahātelena cho, B.

³ añchiyaṃ, P. ⁴ patthitaṃ, B. ⁵ ocitattā, A.

⁶ apetaṃ me upāditaṃ, B.

⁷ patvā om. cd.

⁸ abhinandani, cd. ⁹ sajja, cd. ¹⁰ catuddasī, cd.

da sī ti cuddasannam pūraṇī cātuddasī¹ pañcadasannam
pūraṇī pañcadasī ti. Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassā
ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etaṃ upayogavacanam.
Yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti yā cā² ti yojanā. Pā-
ṭihārikapakkhaṇī cā ti parihāraṇakapakkhaṇī ca cā-
tuddasīpañcadasīaṭṭhamīnam yathākkamam ādito antato
vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasilassa pariharitabbapak-
khaṇī ca. Terasī³pāṭipadasattamīnavamīsu cā ti attho.
Aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatān ti pāṇātipātā veramanīā-
dīhi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi sutṭhu samannāgatam⁴ uposatham
upagañchī ti upagamim upavasin ti attho. Yaṃ san-
dhāya vuttam :

Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam.
Mālam na dhāre na ca gandham ācare
mañce chamāyam va sayetha santhate.
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhandagunā⁵ pakāsitan ti.

Devakāyābhīnandinī ti nandūpapattiākam-
khāvasena⁶ cātumahārājikadevakāyam abhipatthentī uposa-
tham upagañchin ti yojanā. Sājja⁷ ekena bhat-
tenā ti sā aham ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhatta-
bhojanakkhaṇena muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā ti
muṇḍitakesā saṃghāṭipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā⁸ ti
attho. Devakāyam na patthe 'ham ti aggama-
gassa adhigatattā kiṃcid eva nikāyam aham na patthaye.
Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti cittakatam
kilesapatham samucchedavasena vinītā ti attho. Idam
eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ catuddasī, cd. ² aṭṭhamī yañ cā, cd. ³ terasa, cd.

⁴ sampannāgatam, cd. ⁵ dukkhandhagunā, cd.

⁶ oākamkhav°, cd. ⁷ sajjā, cd. ⁸ pabbajitā, cd.

XXVI.

U d d h a m p ā d a t a l ā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā pattam gahetvā kaṭacchumattam bhikkham adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde tādīsena kammanissandena ¹ Ujjeniyam Padumavati nāma nagara-sobhanī ahosi. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyam kira Padumavati nāma gaṇikā ahosi, tam aham datṭhukāmo ‘mhī” ti. Purohito “sādhū devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhīram nāma yakkhā āvahetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājānam tāvad eva Ujjenīnagaram nesi. Rājā tāya saddhim ekarattim saṇvāsam kappesi. Sā tena gabbham gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyam gabbho patitṭhahī” ti. Tam sutvā rājā nam “sace putto bhaveyya vaddhetvā maṃ dassehi” ti vatvā muddikam datvā agamāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāma akāsi, puttañ ca sattavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño santikam paṇiṇi. Rājā tam passitvā putta-sineham paṭilabhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi. Tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāvīsesādhigamo ca heṭṭhā āgato yeva. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammam karonti nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne:

Piṇḍapātam ² carantassa Tissanāmassa satthuno kaṭacchubhikkham paggayha buddhasetṭhass’ adās’ aham. 1.

Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako vīthiyā saṃṭhito satthā ³ akā me anumodanam. 2.

¹ nisandena, cd. ² piṇḍacāram, A. ³ satthu, P.

Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi
 chattīṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi
 manasā patthitaṃ ¹ sabbāṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 sampattiṃ ² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcana
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi ³ 'nāsavā. 5.
 Idāṃ vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokaggaṇāyako
 nabhaṃ abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā ⁴
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.
 Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā ⁵
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idāṃ phalaṃ. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano puttena Abhayatherena
 dhammaṃ kathentena ovādasena tā gāthā ⁶ bhāsītā,
 udānavasena sayāṃ pi tā eva paccudāharanti:

Uddhaṃ pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā
 paccavekkhasu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikaṃ. 33.
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato
 parilāho samucchinnō sitibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ samkhepattho:
 Amma Padumavati pādatalato uddhaṃ kesamatthakato
 adho nānappakāraṃ asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālaṃ
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikaṃ imaṃ kucchitānaṃ
 yathā yathāyaṃ sarīraṃ ñāṇacakkhunā paccavekkhasū ⁷ ti.
 Ayaṃ hi sā puttena ovādadānavasena bhāsītā gāthā.
 Sā taṃ sutvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena
 taṃ eva gāthaṃ paṭhamāṃ vatvā attano paṭipattiṃ ⁸
 kathenti, e v a ṃ v i h a r a m ā n ā y ā t i dutiyagāthāṃ āha.
 Tattha evaṃ v i h a r a m ā n ā y ā t i evaṃ mama puttena
 Abhayatherena: Uddhaṃ pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

¹ patthitaṃ, B. ² sampatti, P. ³ nibbāyissati, B.

⁴ cārasampadā, P. ⁵ yaṃ dānaṃ adadin tadā, A.

⁶ sāgāthā, cd. ⁷ paṭiavekkhasū, cd. ⁸ paṭipatti, cd.

thatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtūpādāya bhede rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggahetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghaṭitāya maggapaṭipāṭikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Parilāho samucchinnō tato eva sabbo kilesaparilāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnattā evaṃ sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā Aruṇarañño mahesī ahosi. Rājā tassā ekadiva-saṃ gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gahetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnāhaṃ imehi taṃ bhagavantaṃ pūjissāmi” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi. Sā bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā-sā tena puññakammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsaranāni imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā Abhayamātu saḥāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhīm Rājagahe vasamānā ekadiva-saṃ asubhadassanattā Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Satthā gandhakūṭiyaṃ nisinno’va tassānubhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ¹ pakāsesi. Taṃ disvā saṃvegamānasā atthāsi. Satthā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujānā
nikkhipissāṃ’ imāṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimāti.² 35.

¹ uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ, cd.

² satimatā, m.

bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
taṇhākkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. 36.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ
pāpunī. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇo nāma ¹ khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' ² ahaṃ. 1.
Satta mālā gahetvāna uppālā devagandhikā
nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintesi tāvade : 2.
Kiṃ me imāhi mālāhi sīrasi ropitāhi ³ me
varam me buddhasetṭhassa ñānamhi abhiropitaṃ. 3.
Sambuddhaṃ patimānenti dvārāsanne nisīd'ahaṃ
yadi ehi sambuddho pūjayissaṃ mahāmunim. ⁴ 4.
Kakudho vilapanto ⁵ va migarājā va kesarī
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vithiyā jino. 5.
Buddhassa ramsiṃ ⁶ disvāna haṭṭhā samviggaṃ mānasā
dvāraṃ apāpuritvāna buddhasetṭhaṃ apūjayim. 6.
Satta uppalapupphāni parikiṇṇāni ⁷ ambare
chādiṃ ⁸ karonti ⁹ buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.
Udaggaṇṇa sumanā vedajātā katañjali
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ āgañchi 'ham. 8.
Mahānilassa chadanam ¹⁰ dhārenti mama muddhani
dibbaṃ gandhaṃ pavāyāmi, sattuppalass' ¹¹ idaṃ phalaṃ. 9.
Kadāci niyamānāya ñātisaṅghena me tadā ¹²
yāvataṃ parisā ¹³ mayhaṃ mahānilam ¹⁴ dharīyati. ¹⁵ 10.
Sattati devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhava. 11.
Tesatṭhi cakkavattinaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayim
sabbe maṃ anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā ¹⁶ ahaṃ. ¹⁷ 12.

¹ Aruṇavā nāma, A.

² vāritaṃ vār°, A. ; naralam pādayāṃ', B.

³ ropitehi, A.B. ⁴ mahāmunī, P. ⁵ vilasanto, A.

⁶ ramsi, P. ⁷ parikkhīṇani, P. ⁸ chādi, P.

⁹ karonto, A. ¹⁰ mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

¹¹ sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. ¹² mamtadā, A.

¹³ yāva tāya disā, P. ¹⁴ mahānelam, A. B.

¹⁵ padissati, P. ¹⁶ ādeyyav°, P. ¹⁷ ahaṃ, A.

Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati
 dubbaññiyaṃ na jānāmi ¹ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
 Iddhipādesu kusalā ² bojjhaṅgabhāvanā ratā
 abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Satipatthānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā
 sammappadhānamanuyuttā ³ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
 Viriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanam ⁴
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 16.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akarī tadā ⁵
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idaṃ ⁶ phalaṃ. 17.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-
 nam. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-
 titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaye ti attānaṃ eva ālapati.
 Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha
 sattā puthujjanā ti yasmiṃ khaṇe bhijjanasile
 asuciduggandhājigucchāpatikūlasabhāve kāye ime andha-
 puthujjanā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissāṃ'
 imaṃ dehaṃ ti ahaṃ pana imaṃ dehaṃ pūtikāyaṃ
 puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇaṃ
 āha: sampajānā satimati ⁷ bahūhi dukkhadham-
 mehi jātijarādihi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phutthāyā ti
 adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-
 khokinnatāya patiladdhasamvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-
 khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha
 ca satthārā desitaniyāmena nikkhipāhi imaṃ dehaṃ ⁸
 appamādaratāya te taṇhākkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Karohi
 buddhasāsanam ti pāṭho. Theriyā vuttaniyāmen'eva pana
 saṅgiti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti
 attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ duggatinābhijānāmi, B.; ājānāmi, P.

² kusalo, P.

³ samapadhānamayattā, B.

⁴ °khemānivāho, P. ⁵ yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ, A. B.

⁶ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ, A. B.

⁷ satimatā ti, cd.

⁸ idaṃ dehaṃ cd.

XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā¹ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaraṇti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sāmāti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-sahāyikā hutvā tāya kālaṃ katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikaṃ ārabha uppannasokaṃ vinodetum asakkonti ariyamaggaṃ gaṇhitum nāsakkehi. Aparabhāge āsanāsālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tato sattame divase saha paṭisambhidaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā taṃ pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī. 37.

Tassā me atṭhamī ratti taṇhā mayhaṃ samūhatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
taṇhakkhaya anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhamī ti mama vasaṇakavīhāre vipassanāmanasikāreṇa nisinnā samanakkiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetum asakkonti utusappāyābhāvena "na nu kho mayhaṃ vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti" ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti nava vāre viharā upassayato² bahi nikkhami, tenāha aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī ti. Tattha cetaso santin ti³ ariya maggasaṃādhim⁴ sandhāyāha. Citte avasavattinī ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena vasa-vattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriyā ahosi. Tassā me atṭhamī ratti ti yato paṭṭhāya Ānandattherassa santike ovādaṃ paṭilabhi, tato paṭṭhāya rattindivaṃ atanditā

¹ upacinetvā cd.

² upapassayato, cd.

³ santi ti, cd.

⁴ samādhī, cd.

vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī rattiyaṃ catukkhattum pañ-
cakkhattum vihārato nikkhamitvā manasikāraṃ pavattenti
vīsesaṃ anadhigantvā aṭṭhamiyaṃ rattiyaṃ viriyasama-
thaṃ labhitvā maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ kilese khepentī ti attho.
Tena vuttaṃ tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti yato
taṇhā samūhatā ti. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sāmāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

Dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXIX.

Tikanipāte paṇṇavīsati¹ vassānī ti ādikā aparāya
Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Candabhāgāya nadiyā
tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Sā tattha kinnarehi saddhimaṃ
kīlāpasutā vicarati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ satthā sattākusa-
labijaṃ ropanatthaṃ tattha gantvā naditīre caṅkami. Sā
bhagavantam disvā haṭṭhatutṭhā salālapupphāni ādāya
satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā tehi pupphehi bhagavan-
taṃ pūjesi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaraṇtī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kosambiyaṃ kulaghare
nibbattitvā vayappattā Sāmāvatīyā sahāyikā hutvā tassā
maraṇakāle² saṃvegajātā pabbajitvā pañcavīsati vassāni
cittasamodhānaṃ alabhitvā mahallakakāle sugatovādaṃ
labhitvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-
hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahosi kinnarī tadā
ath' addasaṃ devadevaṃ caṅkamantaṃ narāsabhaṃ. 1.
Ocinitvāna salālaṃ buddhasetṭhassa dās' ahaṃ
upasiṅgha mahāvīra salālaṃ devagandhikaṃ. 2.
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānāya me tadā. 3.
Añjaliṃ paggaḥetvāna vanditvā dipaduttamaṃ

¹ paṇṇavīsati, cd.

² manakāle, cd.

sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.
 Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim¹ paccavek-
 khitvā udānavasena :

Pannavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanaṃ. 39.
 Aladdhā cetaso santim² citte avasavattini
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. 40.
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
 taṇhakkhayaṃ anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamāthamaggaphalasamādhī ti
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi
 pabbajitakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-
 katham pāpissasī ti samvegañānutrāsaṃ āpajji. Saritvā
 jinasāsanam ti kāṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam
 anussaritvā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXX.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayam kusalam
 upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsī hutvā nibbatti.
 Sā vayappattā attano ayyakānam veyyāvaccam karonti
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² santi, cd.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā pacchābhattam dhammam suṇāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathanṅāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahosi: "Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathanṅāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasilam samādāya vatteyyan ti." Sā tathā karontī suparisuddham uposathasilam rakkhitvā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imas-mim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakki. Paṭācārā therī tassā cittaṭṭhānam nātvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde ṭhatvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase puṇṇamāyam so upagañchi uposatham. 1. Aham tena samayena kumbhadāsi ahum tahiṃ divā sarājakam ¹ senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2. Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata ² tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3. Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccajam ca daliddakam ³ mānasam sampahamsitvā ⁴ upagañchim uposatham. 4. Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kammena sukatena Tāvatiṃsam agañchi 'ham. ⁵ 5. Tattha me sukatam brahmam ubbhayaṃjanam uggaṭam kūṭāgāravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam. ⁶ 6. Accharāsatasahassāni ⁷ upatiṭṭhantim sadā aññe deve atikkamma ⁸ atirocāmi sabbadā. 7. Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 8. Suvannavannā hutvāna bhavesu saṃsarām' aham sabbattha pavarā homi, uposathass' idam phalam. 9.

¹ sarājakam, A.

² saphalam nūna, A.

³ duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A. ⁴ sampahāsitvā, P.

⁵ agacch' aham, A.

⁶ mahāsanasubhūsitam, A.

⁷ °satasahassā, A.

⁸ atikkama, P.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānaṃ va kevalaṃ ¹
 labhāmi sabbam etaṃ ² ca, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 10.
 Sovanṇamayam ³ rūpimayam atho pi phalikāmayam
 lohitaṅkamayam ⁴ c'eva sabbam paṭilabhāmi' aham. 11.
 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca
 mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhāmi' aham. 12.
 Annapānaṃ khādanīyam vatthasenāsanāni ca
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
 Varagandhaṃ ca mālāni ca cunnakam ⁵ ca vilepanam
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Kūṭāgāraṃ ca pāsādam maṇḍapaṃ hammiyam guhaṃ
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
 Jātiyā sattavassāham pabbajim anāgāriyam ⁶
 adḍhamāse asampatte arahattam apāpunim. 16.
 Ekanavute ito kappe ⁷ yaṃ uposatham upāvasim ⁷
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanā
 ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
 aladdhā cetaso santim ⁸ citte avasavattini. 42.
 Sā bhikkhunim ⁹ upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū
 sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.
 Tassā dhammam sunītvāna yathā maṃ anusāsī sā
 sattāham ekapallāṅke nisīdi pītisukhasamappitā.
 atthamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandham padāliyā ¹⁰ ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha s ā b h i k k h u n i m ¹¹

¹ rathayānāni ca sivikam, A.

² etaṃ pi.

³ soṇṇamayam, A.

⁴ lohitaṅgamayam, A.

⁵ cunnakam, P.

⁶ anāgāriyam, A.

⁷—7 yaṃ kammaṃ akarim tadā, A.

⁸ santi, cd.

⁹ bhikkhunī, cd.

¹⁰ padālayā, cd.

¹¹ bhikkhunī, cd.

upagañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahūti yā mayā
saddhātabbā saddheyyavacanā ahosi, tam bhikkhunim¹
sāham upagañchi upasaṃkami. Paṭācāratherim² sandhāya
vadati. Sā bhikkhunī upagañchi yā me sad-
dhāyikāyi pi pātho. Sā Paṭācārā bhikkhunī anukam-
pāya maṃ upagañchi yā mayham padatthassa sādhikā ti
attho. Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāya-
tanadhātuyo ti Paṭācārā therī ime pañcakkhandhā
imāni dvādasāyatanāni imā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ti khandhā-
dike virājetvā dassenti mayham dhammaṃ adesesi. Tassā
dhammaṃ sunitvānā³ ti tassā paṭisambhidāpan-
nāya theriyā santike khandhādivibhāgapubbaṅgamam
ariyamaggaṃ pāpetvā desitasanhasukhumavipassanā dham-
maṃ sutvā. Yathā maṃ anusāsi sā ti sā therī
yathā maṃ anusāsi [ovādo] tathā paṭipajjanti paṭipattimat-
thakaṃ pāpetvā pi. Sattāham ekapallāṇike⁴
nisīdi. Kathaṃ? Pītisukhasamappitā jhānava-
yena pītisukhena samaṅgibhūtā. Aṭṭhamiyā pāde
pasāresi tamokkhandham padāliya⁵ ti ana-
vasesamohakkhandham aggamaggena padāletvā aṭṭhame
divase pallāṇikaṃ abhinandanti⁶ pāde pasāresi. Idam eva
c'assā⁷ aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

XXXI.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā aparāya Uttā-
māya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā dhi-
kāra tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatīnagare
kuladāsi hutvā nibbattā. Sā ekadivasam satthu sāvakam
ekam khīṇāsavatheram piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasanna-
mānasā tīni modakāni adāsi. Sā tena puññaṇakammena

¹ bhikkhunī, cd.

² otherī, cd.

³ sunitvānā, cd.

⁴ ekapallāṇikena, cd.

⁵ padālayā, cd.

⁶ abhinandati, cd.

⁷ ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-
janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā
viññutam pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike
dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'ham
mama bhāgam gahetvāna agaṇchim udakahārikā. 1.
Panthamhi¹ samaṇam disvā santacittam samāhitam
pasannacittā sumanā modake tīni dās' aham. 2.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpāpidhihi ca
ekanavuti kappāni vinipātam na gaṇchi 'ham. 3.
Sampattikam karitvāna² sabbam anubhavam aham
modake tīni datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 4.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45.
Suññatassānimittassa³ lābhini 'ham yad icchakam
Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiratā sadā. 46.
Sabbe kāmā samucchinnā ye dībhā ye ca mānūsā
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimittassa⁴
lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti suññata-
samāpattiyā animittasamāpattiyā ca aham yadicchakam
lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha
yattha yadā yadā tam tam tattha tattha samāpajjitvā
viharamī ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇam hitāni nāma
yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividham pi

¹ pathamhi, P. B.

³ suññatassa nim°, ed.

² sapattikamitvāna, B.

⁴ suññatassa nim°, ed.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.¹ Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhinī 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappaṭibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā² aparibhogārāhā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhuñjitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti buddhasuññakāle³ Candabhāgānaditīre kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccakabuddham aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnam. Disvāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā pupphehi pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam Kosalarāñño purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam pacchābhaddham Gijjhakūtam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhanatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim⁴ disvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahoṣim kinnarī tadā
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.

¹ samāpajjim, cd.

² ucchinā, cd.

³ buddhasuñña°, cd.

⁴ hattic, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 sālamālaṃ ¹ gahetvāna sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 3.
 Chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ
² manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitaṃ. ² 4.
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ.
² Ocittattā 'va hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ. ² 5.
 Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajāṃ anagāriyaṃ
 pūjārāhā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetamanapāpikā
 sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 8.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
 pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭaṃhi pabbate
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttinṇaṃ nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ. 48.
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya " dehi pādaṃ " ti yācati.
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanāṃ gatā ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha n ā g a m o g ā h a - m -
 u t t i n ṇ a ṃ ti hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā
 ogayha tato uttinṇaṃ. O g a y h a - m - u t t i n ṇ a ṃ ti vā
 pāṭho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ
 ti Candabhāgānadiyā tīre apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ
 dassetaṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ
 ti rājavithiārohaṇatthaṃ pādaṃ pasāretuṃ saññaṃ deti,
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha y ā c a t i ti vutto.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ
 idāni hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ
 upagataṃ kiriyaṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpentī taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam
gatā. ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya
hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-
dhemi yeva. Katham¹ ayam pi tiracchānagato hatthi
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-
ssabhūtāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthu vasena
damanam na gamissatī ti samvegajātā vipassanam vad-
dhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā² mama cittaṃ samādhemi³
accantaṃ samādānena sabbaso kilese khepesi ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava
vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa
bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ mātāpītusu maṅgalaṃ
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā
upakatthāya velāya bhagavato sāvakam ekam khīṇasa-
vattheraṃ gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam disvā
bhikkham dātukāmā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā
there geham pavitṭhe pañcapatitṭhitena theram vanditvā
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi thero
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatim̐sesu nibbattitvā
tattha yāvatāyukam ulāradibbasampattim̐ anubhavitvā
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmim̐ buddhuppāde
Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbirī ti⁴
nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā ahosi. Sā vayappattakāle
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nītā katipayasaṃvaccharātikka-
mena ekam dhītaram labhi. Tassā Jivanti ti nāmam

¹ Katam, cd. ² samādhinam, cd. ³ samādhemi, cd.

⁴ Ubbira ti, cd.

akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītarāṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekaṃ adāsi. Dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālāṃ akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato taṃ susānaṃ gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītarāṃ ārabha paridevati.¹ Taṃ disvā satthā gandha-kuṭiyāṃ yathā nisinno 'va attānaṃ dassetvā "kasmā vippalapasi" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītarāṃ ārabha vippalapāmi² bhagavā" ti. "Imasmiṃ susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsīti saḥassamattā, tāsāṃ kataraṃ sandhāya vippalapasi" ti. Tāsāṃ taṃ taṃ alāhanatṭhānaṃ dassetvā:

Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha
Ubbirī.
cūḷāsītisaḥassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā
etamh' alāhane daḍḍhā tāsāṃ kaṃ anusocasi ti. 51.

upaḍḍhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha amma Jīvā ti mātupacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanāṃ. Idaṃ c' assā vippalapānākāradassanaṃ. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbirī tava attānaṃ eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūḷāsīti saḥassāni ti caturāsīti saḥassāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Saḥassamattā sukhaṃ sandhāya tvaṃ anusocasi anusokaṃ³ āpajjasī ti. Evaṃ satthārā dhamme⁴ desīte desanānūsārena ñāṇaṃ pesitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā satthu desanāvīlāsena attano hetusampattiyaṃ yathā ṭhitā 'va vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā aggaphale arahattaṃ patitṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahoṣiṃ bālīka tadā
mātā ca me pitā ca⁵ me kammantaṃ agamamsu te. 1.

¹ paridevasi, cd.

² vippalapasi, cd.

³ anu anusokaṃ, cd. ⁴ dhamma, cd. ⁵ pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ
vithiyā anugacchantam. Āsanaṃ paññāpes'¹ ahaṃ. 2.
Gonaḥavikatikāhi² paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ³
pasannacittā sumanā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 3.
Santattā kuthitā⁴ bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito
mālutā ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upaṭṭhito.⁵ 4.
Paññattam āsanaṃ idaṃ tav' atthāya mahāmuni
anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.
Nisīdi tatta samaṇo sudanto⁶ suddhamānaso
tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna yathārandhaṃ⁷ adās' ahaṃ. 6.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi' haṃ. 7.
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsanena⁸ sunimmitaṃ
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbedhaṃ⁹ tiṃsayojanavittatam. 8.
Soṇṇamayā¹⁰ maṇimayā atho 'pi¹¹ phalikāmayā
lohitaṅkamayā¹² c'eva pallaṅkā vividhā mama. 9.
Tulikāvikatikāhi¹³ kaṭṭhissacittakāhi¹⁴ ca
uddhaekantalomī¹⁵ ca pallaṅkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.
Yadā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ hāsakhiḍḍasamappitā¹⁶
saha pallaṅkasett̥hena gacchāmi mama patthitaṃ.¹⁷ 11.
Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
sattati cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.
Bhavābhavā saṃsaraṇtī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ
bhogā me ūnakā¹⁸ n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 13.
Duve bhavā saṃsarāmi devatte¹⁹ atha mānuse
aññe bhavā na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 14.

¹ paññāpem', P.; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

² vikatikādīhi, P. ³ mam' āsanaṃ, A.

⁴ kutitā, A₂; santakā kuṭikā, P.

⁵ kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A. ⁶ sunando, P.

⁷ yathāladham, P; yathārantam, B. ⁸ āsane, P.

⁹ ubbidham, A. ¹⁰ sovaṇṇamayā, P.

¹¹ atho 'sī, P. ¹² lohitaṅgam°, A. ¹³ tulitāv°, P.

¹⁴ kattissacitt°, P.; kaṭṭissāc°, A.

¹⁵ uddham ca kandalomīhi, P. ¹⁶ pasādinna°, P.

¹⁷ paṭṭhitaṃ, B. ¹⁸ bhoge me ūnatā, A.

¹⁹ devatthe, A.

Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe
uccā kulīnā¹ sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.
Domanassam na jānāmi cittasantāpanam² mama
vevaṇṇiyam na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.
Dhātiyo maṃ upatṭhanti³ khujjā celātakā⁴ bahū
aṅgena⁵ aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.
Aññā nhāpenti⁶ bhojenti aññā ramanti⁷ me sadā⁸
aññā gandham vilimpanti,⁹ ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇi vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
mama saṅkappam aññāya pallaṅko me upatṭhahi.¹⁰ 19.
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayham¹¹ carimo¹² vattate bhavo
ajjāpi rajjam chaddetvā¹³ pabbajim anagāriyam. 20.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadim tadā
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 22.

Arahattam pana patvā attano adhigatam visesam pakā-
senti :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasam hadayanissitam
yam me sokaparetāya dhitu sokam apānudi. 52.
Sajja¹⁴ abbūhasallāham nicchātā parinibbutā
buddham dhammam ca saṅgham ca upemi saraṇam munim
ti. 53.

diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha abbahi vata me
sallam duddasam hadayanissitam ti anupaci-
takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Du dd a s a m¹⁵ mama cit-
tasannissitam piḷajanānato dunniharanato anto nudakato ca

¹ kulikā, A. ² °santāsanam, P. ³ upatṭhenti, A.

⁴ celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B. ⁵ aṅga, P.

⁶ aññe tāpenti, P. ⁷ aññe ramanti, P.

⁸ dumentī maṃ, P. ⁹ aññe g° vilepenti, P.

¹⁰ pallaṅko upatṭṭhati, A. ¹¹ maññam, P.

¹² carime, P. ¹³ chaṭṭetvā, A.

¹⁴ Sajja, cd. ¹⁵ duddassam, cd.

sallan ti laddhanāmaṃ sokantaṇhaṃ ca. Abba hi vata
 nihari vata.¹ Yaṃ me sokaparetāyā ti yasmā sokena
 abhibhūtāya mayhaṃ dhītu sokaṃ vyapānudi anavasesato
 nihari, tasmā abba hi vata me sallan ti yojanā.
 Sājja abbūḷhasallāhan ti sā ahaṃ ajja sabbaso
 uddhatataṇhāsallā tato eva nicchātā parinibbutā.
 Munin ti sabbaññubuddhaṃ. Tassa desitaṃ magga-
 phalaṃ nibbānappabhedanavividhaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ
 tattha patitthitaṃ atthaariyapuggalasamūhasaṃkhātāṃ
 saṃghaṇ ca. Anuttarehi tehi yojanato sakalavattādukkhaṃ
 vināsanato saraṇaṃ tanaṃ lenaṃ parāyanan ti upemi
 upagacchāmi² bujjhāmi sevāmi cā ti attho.

Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIV.

Kiṃ me³ katā Rājagahe ti ādikā Sukkāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī
 kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā upāsikāhi saddhim
 vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭilad-
 dhasaddhā pabbajitvā bahussutā dhammadharā paṭibhāṇa-
 vatī ahoṣi. Sā tattha bahūni vassasatāni brahmacariyaṃ
 caritvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ eva katvā Tusite nibbatti.
 Tathā Vipassissa bhagavato Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle
 ti evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsamhuddhānaṃ sāsane silaṃ
 rakkhitvā⁴ bahussutā dhammadharā ahoṣi. Tathā
 Kakusandhassa Koṇāgamanassa ca bhagavato sāsane
 pabbajitvā visuddhasilā bahussutā dhammakathikā ahoṣi.
 Evaṃ sā tattha tattha bahu puññaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsu
 yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahanagare
 gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sukkā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ
 ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavesane

¹ nihari va jāyaṃ, cd.

² °gacchā, cd.

³ Ki me, cd.

⁴ rakkhētvā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃjātasamvegā tassā eva
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 2.
Bahussutā ¹ dhammadharā paṭibhānavatī ² tathā
vicittakathikā cāpi ³ jinasāsanakārikā. 3.
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā ⁴ hitāya janataṃ bahum ⁵
tato cutā 'ham Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassinī. 4.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino
tapanto yasasā loke ⁶ uppajji vadataṃvaro. 5.
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidā ⁷
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ ⁸ gatā. 6.
Ekatiṃse 'va kappamhi Vessabhū nāma nāyako
uppajjittha ⁹ mahāñāṇī tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosim mahāsukhaṃ. 8.
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro ¹⁰
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.
Pabbajitvā munimataṃ jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ ¹¹
tato cutā 'haṃ tīdivaṃ agaṃ sabhavanaṃ ¹² yathā. 10.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Koṇāgamananāyako
uppajji lokasaraṇo ¹³ araṇo amataṅgato. 11.
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam. 12.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo ¹⁴

¹ bahutvātā, A.

² paṭibhānavasi, P.

³ cāsi, A. B.

⁴ katvā, A. B.

⁵ janasaṃ pari, P.

⁶ na patto 'yaṃ saha loke, P.

⁷ 'okovidhā, P.

⁸ tato pītido, A.

⁹ uppajjitvā, P.

¹⁰ jinuttamo, A. B.

¹¹ yathāyukaṃ, A. B.

¹² sasavanaṃ, P.

¹³ uppajjitvā dīpavaro, B.

¹⁴ muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako ¹ saraṇo ² maraṇantagū. 13.
 Tassa pi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane
 pariyāpuni saddhammaṃ ³ paripucehāvisārādā. 14.
 Susilā lajjinī ⁴ c'eva tisu sikkhāsu kovidā
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajivam mahāmune. 15.
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā ⁵ mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇhi ⁶ haṃ. 16.
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbaje puruttame
 jātā setthikule phīte mahāratanaśāncaye. 17.
 Yadā bhikkhusahassena pareto ⁶ lokanāyako
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ sahaśśakkhena vaṇṇito, 18.
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajāṭilehi ca ⁷
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo
 Rājagahaṃ pavasi bhagavā. 19.
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇasañcayam
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayim taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.
 Aparena ca kālena Dhammadinnāya santi ke
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 21.
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'ahaṃ. ⁸ 22.
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame
 dhamme desiyamānamhi ⁹ dhammābhisamayo ahū. 23.
 Nekapāṇasahassānaṃ taṃ viditvā ¹⁰ 'ti vimhito
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna ¹¹ Giribbajam. 24.
 Kiṃ me ¹² katā Rājagahe manussā madhumpitā 'va acchare ¹³
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ ¹⁴ amataṃ padaṃ. 25.
 Taṃ ca appaṭivāniyaṃ ¹⁵ asecanakaṃ ojaṃ
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv'addhagū. ¹⁶ 26.

¹ lokasaraṇo, A. B.² araṇo, A. B.³ pariyāpuṭasaddhammā, A. B.⁴ lajjīhi, P.⁵ jahetvā, P.⁶ apareto, P.⁷ ca om. A.⁸ cirena taṃ, P.⁹ desiyamānehi, P.¹⁰ samviditvā, B.¹¹ bhavitvā hi, P. B.¹² ki me, A. P.¹³ acchaye, P.¹⁴ desenti, P. B.¹⁵ appaṭibhāniyaṃ, B.¹⁶ valāhagāṃ ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iva vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā¹ ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune.² 27.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe³ tath'eva ca
 ñāṇam mama mahāvira uppannam tava santike. 29.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan
 ti. 30.

Arahattam pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhuniparivārā ma-
 hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasam Rājagaham
 piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pavi-
 sitvā⁴ sannisinnāya mahatiyā parisāya madhubhaṇḍam pi-
 letvā sumadhuram pāyanti viya amatenā abhisīcantī viya
 dhammam deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakatham ohitasotā
 avikkhittā sakkaccam suṇāti. Tasmim khaṇe theriyā
 caṅkamanakoṭṭiyam rukke adhivatthā devatā dhammade-
 sanāya pasannā Rājagaham pavisitvā⁵ rathiyāya rathiyam
 siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam vicarivā tassā guṇam vibhā-
 venti :

Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhu pitā'va acchare⁶
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentim buddhasāsanam. 54.
 Tañ ca appaṭivāṇiyam asecanakam ojavam
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kim me katā Rājagahe
 manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kim katā⁷ kismim
 nāma kicce vyāvātā. Madhu pitā'va acchare ti
 yathā bhaṇḍam gahetvā⁸ madhum pivantā⁹ visaññino¹⁰
 hutvā sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti evam ime pi dham-
 masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsam ukkhipitum na
 sakkonti, kevalam acchanti yevā'ti attho. Ye Sukkam

¹ iddhisu, A. ² mahāmuni, P. ³ paṭibhāṇe, P.

⁴ pavisetvā, cd.

⁵ pavisetvā, cd.

⁶ acchaye, cd.

⁷ kikatā, cd.

⁸ gahetvā om. cd. ⁹ pivanto, cd. ¹⁰ vissanñino, cd.

na upāsanti desentiṃ¹ buddhasāsanān ti
 buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yāthāvato desentiṃ pakā-
 sentiṃ Sukkatheriṃ² na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te
 ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appa-
 tivāniya n ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvaham
 niyyānikaṃ³ abhikkantatāya thāsotujanāsavanamanohara-
 bhāvena avasecaniyaṃ a s e c a k a ṃ anāsittakaṃ pakatiyā
 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ. Osadhaṃ ti pi pālī.
 Vaṭṭaṃ dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ bhūtaṃ pivanti
 maññe. Sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhaḡu ti
 valāhakanatarato nikkhantaudakaṃ nirudakakantāre saṅ-
 hakā viya taṃ dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti
 maññe pivantā viya suṇanti.⁴ Manussā taṃ sutvā pasan-
 namānasā theriyā santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā sakkaccaṃ
 dhammaṃ suṇimsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne
 parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanatthaṃ⁵ aññaṃ
 vyākaronṭi :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vitarāgā samāhitā
 dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti: 56.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī
 attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi
 ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vitarāgā samāhitā
 ti aggamaggena sabbaso vitarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā
 samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loka ti ādikā Selāya theriyā
 gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha
 bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Hamsavatīna-
 gare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

¹ desenti, P. ² desenti pakāsenti Sukkatheriye, cd.

³ niyānikaṃ, cd. ⁴ sunanti, cd. ⁵ niyānika, cd.

najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vasasatāni sukhasamvāsaṃ vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā samvegajātā kim kusalam gavesinī kālena kalam ārāmena ārāmaṃ vihārena vihāraṃ anu vicaranti “samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ santike dhammaṃ desessāmī” ti sā ekadivasam satthu bodhirukkhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appatipuggalo dassetu me ayaṃ bodhipāṭihāriyaṃ” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamaṇantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasoṇaṇamayā sākhā upatthahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāraṃ upatthapetvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivaṃ tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ akāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu samsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Ālavirātthe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti ’ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi naṃ voharanti. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Ālavikaṃ ¹ damitvā tassa hatthe pattacīvaraṃ datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaraṃ upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikaṃ upagantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭthapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissaya-sampannatā paripakkaññā nācīrass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apādāne :

Nagare Hamsavatiyā cārikī ² ās’ ahaṃ tadā
 ārāmena ca ārāmaṃ ³ carāmi kusalatthikā. 1.
 Kālapakkhamhi divase addasaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā ⁴ bodhimūle nisīdi ’haṃ. 2.
 Garucittaṃ paṭthapetvā ⁵ sire katvāna añjalim ⁶
 somanassaṃ pavedetvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade. 3.
 Yadi buddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo
 dassetu pāṭihāraṃ me, bodhi ⁷ obhāsatu ayaṃ. 4.

¹ Ālavakaṃ, cd.

² cāriṇī, B.

³ ārāmena vihārena, P.

⁴ uppādetvā, B.

⁵ upatthitvā, A.

⁶ añjali, P.

⁷ odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayham bodhi pajjali tāvade
 sabbasoṇṇamayā ¹ āsi disā sabbā virocati. 5.
 Satta rattindivam tattha bodhimūle nisid'aham ²
 sattame divase patte ³ dīpapūjam akās'aham. ⁴ 6.
 Āsanam parivāretvā pañca dīpāni pajjalum ⁵
 yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me ⁶ pajjalum ⁷ tadā. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇṇ' aham. 8.
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dīpā ti vuccati ⁸
 satṭhiyojanam ⁹ ubbidham ¹⁰ tiṃsajojanavittthatam. 9.
 Asamkhayāni dīpāni parivāre ¹¹ jalimsu me
 yāvatā devabhavanam dīpā lokena jotati. 10.
 Parammukhā nisiditvā yadi icchāmi passitum
 uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ ¹² sabbam passāmi cakkhunā. 11.
 Yāvatā abhikaṅkhāmi datthum sukataḍḍhakaṃ
 tattha āvaraṇam ¹³ n'atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. 12.
 Asiti devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim
 satānam ¹⁴ cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Yam yam yo nūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ
 dīpasatasahassāni parivāre ¹⁵ jalanti me. 14.
 Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ
 mātukucchigatā santi akkhi me na nimilati. ¹⁶ 15.
 Dīpasatasahassāni puññakammamasamaṅgitā ¹⁷
 jalanti sūtiḃe ¹⁸ gehe. Pañca dīpān' idam phalam. 16.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte mānasaṃ vinivattayim ¹⁹
 ajarāmatam ²⁰ sītibhāvaṃ nibbānam phassayim ²¹
 aham. 17.

¹ sabbasovannam°, P.² nisidayam, P.³ sampatte, P.⁴ adās'aham, P.⁵ pajjalam, P.⁶ divā me, P.⁷ pajjalam, P.⁸ dīpītivuccati, P.⁹ oyojana, P.¹⁰ ubbedham, B.¹¹ parivāretvā, P.¹² adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.¹³ me varaṇam, B. ¹⁴ sattannam, P. ¹⁵ parivāretvā, P.¹⁶ nimilati, P. ; nimissati, B.¹⁷ samaṅgino, P.¹⁸ sūtikā, P. B.¹⁹ vinivattayam, P. B.²⁰ ajarāmaranam, P.²¹ passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.

Jātiyā sattavassāham ¹ arahattam apāpuṇim
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
 sadā pajjalate dīpaṃ. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 19.
² Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā
 sadā ³ pajjalate dīpaṃ. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. ² 20.
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 21.
 Sabbe tepitake ñāṇā ⁴ katakiccā anāsavā
 pañca dīpā mahāvira pāde vandāmi ⁵ cakkhuma. 22.
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dīpaṃ abhipūjayim ⁶
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dīpān' idam phalaṃ. 23.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.⁷
 Ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvi-
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-
 mūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ⁸
 bhunñāhi kāmaratiyo māhu ⁹ pacchānutāpini ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: imasmiṃ loke sabbasamāyesu
 pi uparikkhiyamānaṃ nissaraṇanibbānaṃ kiṃ vivekaṃ nā-
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ chandaso
 paṭiññāyamānaṃ vā chavatthum ev'etam, tasmā kiṃ vive-
 ke na kā ha si evarūpe sampannapaṭhame vaye tṭhitā
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho bhunñāhi
 kā mara ti yo vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khiḍ-
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā māhu pacchānutā-

¹ sattavassāva, P.

²—³ Om. A. ³ sadā om. P. ⁴ sabbavositavosānā, A.

⁵ vandati, A. ⁶ yaṃ dīpaṃ adadim tadā, A.

⁷ theriyā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanti, ed.

⁸ vivekakāhasi, ed.

⁹ mātu, ed.

piṇī.¹ Nissarantaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, tad eva nibbānaṃ n'atthi, ten' eva taṃ nādhigataṃ kāmarāgo ca parihino anatto vata mayhaṃ ti vippaṭṭisārini² māhosī ti adhippāyo. Taṃ sutvā therī “bālo vatāyaṃ Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca maṃ pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ taṃ jānāpetvā tajjessāmi” ti cintetvā:

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā³
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 58.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 59.

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmā ti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijhanato nisītasatti viya sūlaṃ viya ca datṭhabbā. Khandhā ti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesāṃ adhikuṭṭanā⁴ ti khandhānudiṭṭhānaṃ⁵ accādānaṃ ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjaṃ pāpuṇanti. Yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ⁶ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama n'atthi⁷ “pāpima tvaṃ yaṃ kāmaratiṃ ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā⁸ tvaṃ vadasi, sā dāni mama niratijātīkassa mīlhasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthī ti tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evaṃ jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnataṇhā vijjā ti maṃ jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikkamehi⁹ antakā lāmaka¹⁰ vā Māra tvaṃ mayā nihato bādhitō. Asināhaṃ tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evaṃ theriyā Māro santajjito tatth' ev' antaradhāsī. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ paccānutāpi, cd.

³ adhikuṭṭanā, cd.

⁵ candanudiṭṭhānaṃ, cd.

⁷ mamatā ti, cd.

⁹ vipassati, cd.

² vippatisāri, cd.

⁴ adhikuṭṭanā, cd.

⁶ kāmarati, cd.

⁸ kūmarati, cd.

¹⁰ lamakā, cd.

XXXVI.

Yaṃ taṃ isihi¹ pattaḃban ti ādikā Somāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsūlakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sabbā atītavatthum Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccuppannavatthum pana: ayaṃ therī tathā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃjāta-saṃvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikā² cārayāṃ' ahaṃ. 1.

Yāvatakaṃ buddhasa sāsanaṃ ti sabbāṃ Abhayatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimut-tisukhena Sāvattiya viharantī ekadivasam divāvihā-rattāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissa-mānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Yaṃ taṃ isihi pattaḃbaṃ thānaṃ³ durabhisambhavaṃ
na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiya ti. 60.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ esanaṭṭhena isihi⁴ laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi pattaḃbam,⁵ taṃ aññehi pana durabhisambhavaṃ dunnipphādanīyaṃ⁶ yaṃ taṃ arahattasaṅkhātāṃ paramassāsattthānaṃ. Na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya

¹ isīti vattaḃban, cd. ² vāditaṃ, P. ³ santam, cd.

⁴ isī ti, cd. ⁵ sattaḃbam, cd. ⁶ nu duno, cd.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatthavassakālato patthāya sabbakālam odanam pacantiyo pakkuthite¹ uduke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvatā odanam pakkam ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbhiyā uddharitvā dvīhi aṅgulihi pīlitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāyā ti vuttā. Taṃ sutvā therī Māram apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammam vipassato. 61.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evam jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātuḡāmahāvo amhākam kiṃ kareyya² arahattapattiyā kīdisam bandhanam³ uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaggasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhite. Ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaggañāne pavattamāne. Sammā dhammam vipassato ti catusaccadhammam pariññādhividhinā sammad eva passato, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthī vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamagge adhigate arahattam hatthagatam evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhāvam ujukataṃ eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandī ti gātham āha. Taṃ vuttattham eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte puttō buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā satthu⁴ santike dhammam sunanti satthāram ekam⁵ bhikkhunim pubbenivāsam

¹ pakkudhite, ed.

² kareyyum, ed.

³ kīdisāvibandham, ed.

⁴ satthā, ed.

⁵ etam, ed.

anussarantīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-
kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ
puññāni katvā tato cutā¹ devamanussesu saṃsarati.²
Anuppatte buddhe Vārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā
patikulāṃ gantvā ekadivasaṃ attano nanandāya saddhiṃ
kalahaṃ karonti taya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne
“ayaṃ imassa dānaṃ datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissati”
ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā bhattaṃ
chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle
paccekabuddho te kiṃ aparajjhi” ti. Sā tesāṃ vacanena
lajjamānā puna pattaṃ gahetvā kalalaṃ niharitvā dhovitvā
gandhacunṇena ubbaṭṭetvā³ catumadhurassa pūretvā upari
āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ
paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto
obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sarīraṃ hotū” ti
patthanaṃ ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu⁴ yeva
saṃsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibha-
vassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena
duggandhasarirā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā saṃvega-
jātā attano ābharaṇehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ karetvā bhagavato
cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā
sarīraṃ tasmim yeva bhava sugandhaṃ manoharaṃ
jātaṃ. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ kusa-
laṃ katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajīvaṃ
dibbasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārāṇasirañño dhītā
hutvā tattha devasampattisadisāṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanti
cirakālaṃ paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu
saṃvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti
jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgala-
nagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā
mahatā parihārena vaddhitvā vayappattā Mahātitthagāme
Pippalikumārassa gehānītā. Tasmim pabbajitum nikkhante
mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ nātīparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya pab-
bajjatthāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme
vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

¹ cuto, ed.² saṃsaranti, ed.³ ubbiritvā, ed.⁴ suggatisu, ed.

upasampadañ ca labhitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'
eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhu ¹ Hamsavatiyaṃ Videho nāma nāmako
setṭhi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'haṃ. 2.
Kadāci so narādiccaṃ upecca ² saparijano
dhammaṃ assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhabhayaṃ appaṇṇaṃ. ³ 3.
Sāvakaṃ dhutavādānaṃ aggaṃ kittesi nāyako
sutvā sattāhikaṃ dānaṃ datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.
Nipacca ⁴ sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipaṭṭhaya
pahāsaranto sapariṇaṃ ⁵ tadāha narapuṇḍavo. 5.
Setṭhino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :
lacchasi paṭṭhitaṃ ⁶ ṭhānaṃ nibbuto hohi ⁷ puttaka. 6.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 7.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jīvaṃ
mettacitto paricari paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 9.
Sāsanaṃ jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye ⁸
veneyye ⁹ vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.
Nibbuta tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayiṃ 11.
Sattayojanikaṃ ¹⁰ thūpaṃ ubbidham ¹¹ ratanāmayam
jalantaṃ sataraṃsī va sālārājaṃ ¹² va pupphitaṃ. ¹³ 12.
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tattha kārayiṃ
naḷaggi viya jotante ¹⁴ rataneḥ' ¹⁵ eva sattaḥi. ¹⁶ 13.
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayiṃ ¹⁷ tahiṃ

¹ tadāti, P.

² upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.

³ dukkhakkhayā ahaṃ, P.

⁴ nipajja, P.

⁵ pahāsayanto, B. ; pahāsaranto pariṇaṃ tadā so nara°, P.

⁶ paṭṭhitaṃ, B.

⁷ hoti, P.

⁸ kulitthiye, P.

⁹ veneyyam, A.

¹⁰ tattha yojo, P.

¹¹ ubbedham, P.

¹² sālārājāva, P.

¹³ phullitaṃ, P.

¹⁴ jātante, P.

¹⁵ rataneva sova.

¹⁶ sattati, P.

¹⁷ divānujjalayi, P.

pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.
 Sattasatasahassāni punṇakumbhāni ¹ kārayim
 rataneḥ' eva punṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.
 Majjhe sattatṭha ² kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghiyo
 atirocanti vaṇṇena ³ sarade va divākaro. 16.
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā ⁴
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā ⁵ sunimmitā
 ussitāni patākāni ⁶ ratanāni virocere. 18.
 Surattam sukataṃ cittam ⁷ cetiyam ratanāmayam
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe ⁸ divākaro. 19.
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo ⁹ haritālena pūrayim
 ekam manosiḷāy'ekam ¹⁰ añjanena ¹¹ ca ekikam. 20.
 Pūjam etādisam rammam ¹² karetvā varavādino
 adāsi dānam saṅghassa yāvajīvam yathābalaṃ. ¹³ 21.
 Sahā'va ¹⁴ seṭṭhinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso
 yāvajīvam karitvāna sahā'va sugatiṃ ¹⁵ gatā. ¹⁶ 22.
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse
 chāyā viya sarīrena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. ¹⁷ 23.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.
 Tadāyam ¹⁸ Bandhumatiyam brāhmaṇo sādhusammatō
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.
 Tadā pi tassāham āsim brāhmaṇī samacetasā ¹⁹
 kadāci so dijavaro ²⁰ saṅgamesi ²¹ mahāmuniṃ. 26.

¹ so'ham satasahassāni punṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

² atṭhatṭha kumbhīnam, A.

³ vaṇṇāni, P.

⁴ ratanamayā, P.

⁵ bhāvitamsā, P.

⁶ dassitāni satākāni, P.

⁷ cetam, P.

⁸ sasañchāva, A.

⁹ sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

¹⁰ ekā manosiḷāyekā, P.

¹¹ añcayena, P.

¹² pūjīyam tādīsam kammam, P.

¹³ yathāphalam, P.

¹⁴ sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

¹⁵ sugatī, P.

¹⁶ aham, P.

¹⁷ saṃsari, P.

¹⁸ tadā hi, P.

¹⁹ sammaco, B.; mama co, P.

²⁰ divāgantvā, P.

²¹ saṃgame pi, P.

Nisinnam janakāyamhi desentam¹ amatam padam
 sutvā dhammam pamudito adāsi ekasātakam. 27.
 Gharam ekena vatthena gantvānedam mam abravi²
 anumoda mahāpuñña³ dinnam buddhassa sātakam. 28.
 Tadāham añjalim katvā anumodim supīṇitā
 sudinno sātako sāmi⁴ buddhasettḥassa tādino. 29.
 Sukhito pabbajito hutvā⁵ saṃsaranto bhavābhavē
 Bārāṇasipure ramme rājā āsi⁶ mahipati. 30.
 Tadā tassa mahesī⁷ ham itthigumbassa uttamā
 tassātidayitā⁸ āsim pubbasnehena c'uttari.⁹ 31.
 Piṇḍāya vicarante⁹ te aṭṭha paccekanāyake
 disvā pamuditā hutvā datvā piṇḍam mahārahamaṃ 32.
 Puna nimantayitvāna katvā ratanamamaṇḍapam
 kammārehi katam pattam sovaṇṇam vata tattakam¹⁰ 33.
 Samānetvāna te sabbe¹¹ tesam dānam adāsi so
 senāsane¹² pavitṭhānam pasanno sehi pāṇihi.¹³ 34.
 Tam pi dānam sahadāsim Kāsirājen'aham tadā
 punāham¹⁴ Bārāṇasiyam rājā pi dvāragāmake.¹⁵ 35.
 Kutimbikakule phite sukhito so sabhātuko
 jetṭhassa bhātuno jāyā ahosi supaṭibbatā. 36.
 Paccekabuddham disvāna mama bhattu kaṇīyasā¹⁶
 bhāgannam tassa datvāham āgate tamhi¹⁷ pāvadiṃ. 37.
 Nābhinandittha¹⁸ so dānam¹⁹ tato tassa adās' aham
 ukhā āniya tam annam puno²⁰ tass' eva so adā. 38.
 Tad annam chaḍḍayitvāna duṭṭhā²¹ buddhass' aham tadā
 pattam kalalapuṇṇam tam adāsim tassa tādino. 39.

¹ desentī, P. ² gantvānetam samabravi, A.
³ opuñña, P. + sāpi, P. ⁵ sajjito hutvā, A.
⁶ rājā āhu, P. ⁷ tassā hi dayitvā, P.
⁸ bhattari, P. ; uttarā, B. ⁹ vicarantesu, P.
¹⁰ sovaṇṇasatahatthakam, B. ; vata hatthakam, P.
¹¹ tam sabbam, P. ¹² soṇṇāsane, A. B.
¹³ pāṇibhi, A. ¹⁴ puna pi, P.
¹⁵ ājānetvāna kāmato, P. ¹⁶ khāṇīyasā, P.
¹⁷ āgate tassa, P. ¹⁸ ābhin°, P.
¹⁹ buddhā aniyatam dānam, B. ²⁰ puna, P.
²¹ utṭhā, P.

Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca ¹
 samacittamukhaṃ ² disvā tadāhaṃ samvijjīṃ ³ bhusaṃ. 40.
 Puno ⁴ pattaṃ gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā
 pasannacittā pūretvā ⁵ sagghataṃ sakkāraṃ adaṃ. 41.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.
 Puna Kassapadhīrassa ⁶ nīṭṭhāpentamhi ⁷ cetiye
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ vamaṃ ⁸ adāsīṃ muditā ahaṃ. 43.
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā ⁹ taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbaṅgasamupāgatā. ¹⁰ 44.
 Satta pātisaḥassāni ¹¹ rataneḥ' eva sattahi
 kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭīni ¹² ca saḥassaso. ¹³ 45.
 Pakkhipitvā padipetvā ¹⁴ ṭhapayīṃ satta pantiyo ¹⁵
 pūjattamaṃ lokanāthassa vipasannena cetasā. 46.
 Tadāpi tamhi puññaṃ ¹⁶ bhāgīnī 'haṃ viśesato
 puna Kāsīsu sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsīṃ sukhitā sajjitā piyā ¹⁷
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune ¹⁸ adāsī ghanavethanaṃ. ¹⁹ 48.
 Tassāpi bhāgīnī ²⁰ āsīṃ moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ ²¹ jātā Koliyajātiyā. 49.
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcahi
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahi. 50.
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna ²² adamsu ²³ ca ticivare
 jāyā tassa tadā āsīṃ puññaṃ kammaṃ pathānugā. 51.
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso
 tassāpi mahesī āsīṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī. 52.

¹ amacce manase pi ca, B.

² samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

³ samvijjīṃ, P.

⁴ puna, P.

⁵ pūritvā, P.

⁶ Kassapavīrassa, A.

⁷ nidhāyantamhi, A.

⁸ iṭṭhakagharaṃ, B.

⁹ necayitvā, P.

¹⁰ °susamāgatā, A. B.

¹¹ pātis°, P.

¹² vaddhīni, P.

¹³ saḥassayo, P.

¹⁴ pasīditvā, P.

¹⁵ paniyo, B.

¹⁶ tasmīṃ kule, P.

¹⁷ siyā, P.

¹⁸ paccekabuddhassa, P.

¹⁹ gana°, B.

²⁰ bhaginī, P.

²¹ jāto, A.

²² tapayitvāna, P.

²³ adāsī, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna ¹ Brahmadatto mahīpati
 Padumavatīputtānaṃ paccakamuninaṃ tadā. 53.
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhahim
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.
 Cetiyaṇi ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. 55.
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano ²
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ ³ puruttame
 Kapilassa ⁴ dijassāsīm dhītā, ⁵ mātā Sucimatī. 57.
 Ghanakañ cana bimbena ⁶ nimminivāna maṃ pitā
 adā Kassapadhiraṣsa kāmehi ⁷ vajjitassa maṃ. ⁸ 58.
 Kadāci so kāruṇiko gantvā kammanatapekkhako
 kākādikehi ⁹ khajjante paṇe disvāna saṃviji. 59.
 Ghare vāhaṃ ¹⁰ tile jāte ¹¹ disvānātapatāpane ¹²
 kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegaṃ alabhim tadā. 60.
 Tadā so pabbajī dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim
 pañca vassāni nivaṣim ¹³ paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.
 Yadā pabbajitā āci Gotamī jinaposikā ¹⁴
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā ¹⁵ buddhena anusāsita. 62.
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim
 aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa sirimato. 63.
 Suto ¹⁶ buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passatī. 64.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilāni ¹⁷ tevijjā maccuhāyini ¹⁸
 dhāreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā ¹⁹ Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 66.

¹ tato ahū cavitvāna, P. ² ajāto Pippale kule, P.

³ Sākalāya, A. ⁴ Kappilassa, A.

⁵ dijassāpi ṭhitvā, P. ⁶ dhammena, B.

⁷ kāmāhi, P. ⁸ otassa me, P. ⁹ kākādike, P.

¹⁰ vā sā, B. ¹¹ jāto, P.

¹² otapane, P.; disvāna tapanāsane, B. ¹³ nivāsi, B.

¹⁴ opositā, A. B. ¹⁵ samupago, B. ¹⁶ sutto, P.

¹⁷ Kāpilānī, A. ¹⁸ paccuhāyini, P.; maccuhārinī, A.

¹⁹ jīvā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam
 ty amha ¹ khīṇāsavā dantā sītībhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam
 ti. 68.

Arahattam pana patvā pubbe nivāsāñāṇe ciṇṇavasī ahosi,
 tattha sātisaṃ katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge taṃ satthā
 Jetavane ariyagaṇamaññhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo patipāṭiyū
 ṭhānantaresu ṭhapento pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantīnaṃ
 aggatṭhāṇe ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapattherassa
 guṇābhithavanapubbakaṃ attano katakiccakatādivibhāva-
 nāmukhena udānaṃ udānentī :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passatī. 63.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuḥāyini ²
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 65.
 Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam
 ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā sītībhūt' amha ³ nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-
 yādo ti buddhānaṃ buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa
 anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-
 taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-
 lokuttarehi samādhīhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-
 māhito. Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī ti yo Mahā-
 kassapatthero pubbenivāsaṃ attano paresaṃ ca nivutthak-
 khandhasattānaṃ pubbenivāsānussatīñāṇena pākaṭam katvā
 a vedī aññasi patibujjhati. Saggāpāyañ ca pas-
 satī ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidham apā-
 yañ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya passatī.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-
 saṅkhātam arahattam patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena
 ñāṇena abhiññāya dhammaṃ abhijānitvā pariññeyyam

¹ tamhā, P.² paccuho, cd.³ amhi, cd.

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchikatvā. Vosito niṭṭhappatto katakieco āsavakkhayapaññāsaṅkhātam monam pattattā muni. Tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī ti yathā Mahākassapo etāhi yathāvuttāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo maccuhāyī¹ ca, tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini² ti. Tato eva dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā dasseti. Idāni yathā therassa paṭipattiādimajjhapiyosānakalyāṇaṃ evaṃ amhasī ti dassenti disvā ādīnavaṇ ti osānagātham āha. Tattha ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā ti te mayam Mahākassapatthero ahañ ca uttamaṇa dāmanena dantā sabbaso khīṇāsavā³ ca amha sītibhūt' amha nibbutā ti. Tato eva kilesapariṇāhābhāvato sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ca.

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā. Catukkanipātaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānī ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesī nāma, gottato pana apaññātā ahoṣi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāṇi kāmāragena upaddutā accharāsaṃghātamattaṃ pi kulaṃ cittekgatam alabhanti bahā paggayha kandamānā Dhammadinnattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitamānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti na cirass' eva ehalabhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavaṣena :

¹ paccuhāyī, ed.

² paccuh°, ed.

³ khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, ed.

Pañṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ
n'accharāsaṃghātamattam¹ pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.

Sā bhikkhunim² upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ sunītvāna ekamante upāvisim
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṃghātamattam³ pi khaṇaṃ aṅgulipothanamat-
tam pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjha g a n
ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhagaman ti yojanā.
Na paṭilabhi ti attho. Kāmārāgen' avassutā ti
kāmaguṇasaṃkhātesu vatthukāmesu dāhatarābbhinivesitāya
bahulena⁴ chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunin⁵
ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadati. Cetoparic-
ca ñāṇaṃ ca ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitan ti sam-
bandho. Adhigatan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā sammattā.

XXXIX.

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katūdhikārā tattha tattha
bhave vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasminṃ bud-
dhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpūpajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā
hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā vayappattā
tato duccintitaṃ⁶ kappentī ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-

¹ accharā°, ed. ² bhikkhunī, ed. ³ ghaṭikam°, ed.

⁴ bahalena, ed. ⁵ bhikkhunī ti, ed. ⁶ ducintitaṃ, ed.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddha-cittā hutvā therassa vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā theram uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhi. Tittthiyehi uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena ¹ santaṭṭhaṇaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ heṭṭhā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā saṃvegajātā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabbhāge bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā ghaṭenti vāyamaṇṭi hetusaṃpannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ ² paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca
yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. 72.
Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ ³
atṭhāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' oḍḍiya. ⁴ 73.
Pīlandhanaṃ vīdaṃsentī ⁵ guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahuṃ
akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī ⁶ bahuṃ janaṃ. 74.
Sāṇḍa piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā
nisinnā rukkhamaṇḍamhi avitakkassa lābhini. 75.
Sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dībhā ye ca mānusa
khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c' eva rūpasampattiya ca. Sobhaggena ti subhagabhāvena. Yasenā ti parivārasampattiya. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena madam āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddha-cittā anupasantamānasā. Aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññāsaṃ vā itthiṇaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇe atimaññi. Atikkamitvā aññāavamānaṃ akāsiṃ.

¹ vibhāvana°, ed.

² paṭipatti, ed.

³ bālālapanaṃ, ed. m.

⁴ oḍḍiyaṃ, ed. m.

⁵ pi ghaṃsanti, ed.

⁶ ujjhāyanti, ed.

Vibhūsitvā imam kāyaṃ sucittam bālā-lapanan¹ ti imam nānāvidhaasucibharitam jegucchāṃ ahaṃ mamā ti bālānaṃ lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanaṃ² mama kāyaṃ chavirāgakāraṇaṃ kesathapanādinā sucittam vatthābharanehi vibhūsitvā sumaṇḍitapasādhitaṃ katvā. Atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsama³ iv'oddiyan³ ti migaluddo viya migānaṃ bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-vāgurādimigapāsama Mārapāsabhūtaṃ yathāvuttaṃ mama kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre odḍiyitvā atthāsi. Pilandhanaṃ vidama⁴ senti⁴ guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ⁵ bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikaṃ guyhañ c'eva pādajānusirādikaṃ pakāsañ cā ti guyhaṃ pakāsikañ ca bahuṃ nānappakārapilandhanaābharanaṃ dassenti.⁶ Akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī bahum janana ti yobbanamadamaṭṭaṃ bahu bālajanaṃ vippalambhetum hasanti gandhamālavatthābharanādihi sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca vividhaṃ nānappakāraṃ vañcanaṃ akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvā na—pa—avitakkassa lābhini ti sā ahaṃ evaṃ samāvihārini samānā ajja idāni ayyassa Mahāmoggallānattherassa ovāde thatvā sāsane pabbajitvā muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā hutvā piṇḍaṃ caritvāna bhikkhāhāraṃ bhujjitvā. Rukkhama¹ ulama¹ hi rukkhamūle vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapādakassa aggaphalassa adhigamena avitakkassa lābhini amhi ti yojanā. Sabbe yogā ti kāmāyogādayo cattāro pi yogā samucchinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathārahaṃ sammā eva ucchinnā pahinā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

¹ bālālapanaṃ, cd.

² bālālapana, cd.

³ iv'addiyan, cd.

⁴ vidhamasenti, cd.

⁵ pakāsitaṃ, cd.

⁶ dassanti, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ Sīhasenāpatino bhaginiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Sā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthari¹ Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitara anujānāpetvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonti satta saṃvaccharāṇi micchāvitakkehi dhāvīya-mānā cittaśādaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajivitena ubbandhitvā² marissāmi” ti pāsāṃ gahe tvā rukkhāsākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṇṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbāciṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabhavikatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvātthāne ahosi ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā sā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunī. Arahattaṃ pattaśamakālam eva ca pāsabandho gīvato muñcivā vinivatti. Sā arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmarāgena aṭṭitā
ahosi uddhaṭṭa pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.

Pariyutṭhitā kileseli sukhasaṃñānāvattinī
samaṃ cittassa nālabhi³ rāgacittavasānugā. 78.

Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vaṁsāni cāri 'haṃ
nāhaṃ divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.

Tato rajjūṃ gahe tvāna pāvīsi vana-m-antaraṃ
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṇ ca hīnaṃ pun' ācare. 80.

Daḥhaṃ pāsāṃ karitvāna rukkhāsākhāya bandhiya⁴
pakkhipi pāsāṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ayo n i s o m a n a s i k ā r ā
ti anupāyamanasikārena asubhe subhaṇ ti vipallāsaggā-
hena. K ā m a r ā g e n a a ṭ ṭ i t ā ti kāmaguṇesu chanda-
rāgena pīlitā. A h o s i u d d h a ṭ ṭ ā⁵ pubbe citte
a v a s a v a t t i n ī ti pubbe mama citte mayhaṃ vase

¹ satthārā, ed. ² ubandhitvā, ed. ³ nāma lābhi, ed.

⁴ bandhiya om. ed.

⁵ uddhaṭṭa, ed.

avattamāne uddhaṭṭā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahosi. Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattinī ti pariyuṭṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhappattāya¹ kāmasaññāya anuvattanasilaṃ samam cittaassa² nālabhirāga citta vasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa³ vasam anugacchantī isakam pi cittaassa samam cetosamathacittakaggataṃ na alabhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca evaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhāvena kisā dhammaṇisanthata gattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivaṇṇā vigatachavivaṇṇā ca hutvā. Satta vassānī ti satta saṃvaccharāṇi cārī ti cari ahaṃ. Nāhaṃ divā vārattim vā sukhaṃ vindi su dukkhitā ti evaṃ satta saṃvaccharesu evaṃ kilesa dukkheṇa dukkhitā ekadā pi divā vā rattim vā samaṇasukhaṃ na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyuṭṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhabhāvato.

Rajjumaṃ gahe tvāna pāvīsi vanamantaraṇa ti pāsamaṃ rajjumaṃ ādāya vanantaraṃ pāvīsi. Kim atthaṃ pāvīsi ti ce ahaṃ? Varaṃ me idha ubbandhaṃ yañ⁴ ca hīnaṃ pun'ācare ti yadāhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ asakkonti hīnaṃ gihībhaṇaṃ puna ācareyyaṃ anutittheyyaṃ tato satagūṇesu sahaṣṣagūṇesu imasmiṃ vanantare ubbandhanaṃ bandhitvā maraṇaṃ varaṃ seṭṭhaṇa ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimuccime ti yadā rukkhasākhāya baddhapāsaṃ⁵ gīvāyaṃ pakkhipi atha tadanantaraṃ eva vuṭṭhānagāminīvipassanāmaggena ghaṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sihāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kālē

¹ sukhantippa, cd.

² mama cittaṃ, cd.

³ yuttacitassa, cd.

⁴ ubbandhayaṇ, cd.

⁵ bandhapāsaṃ, cd.

Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ¹ ekam bhikkhunim jhāyinīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ upacinantī kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Aparabhāge rūpasam-pattiyaṃ Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. Sā amhākaṃ bhagavati sabbaññutaṃ patvā anupubbena Kapilavatthusmiṃ gantvā Nandakumāraṃ ca Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbute Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi: "Mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā loka agga-puggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā² pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatigotamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāhaṃ gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi" ti bhikkhū-nūpassayaṃ gantvā ñātisinehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā³ pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīnavam dasseti ti buddhupatṭhānaṃ na gacchatī ti ādi sabbam heṭṭhā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmiṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viśeso: satthārā nimmitaṃ itthirūpaṃ anukkamena jarābhibhūtaṃ disvā aniccato dukkhato manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhik-khaṃ cittaṃ ahosi. Taṃ disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desento:

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. 82.
Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ
duggandhaṃ pūtikaṃ vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. 83.
Evaṃ etaṃ avekkhanti rattindivaṃ atanditā
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisana ti.⁴ 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena ñāpaṃ

¹ satthārā, cd.

² bhattā, cd.

³ tasmā, cd.

⁴ rakkhasī ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthāya kammattṭhānam ācikkhanto “Nande imasmim sarīre appamattako pi sāro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādīnaṃ āvasabhūto atthipuññamatto evāyaṃ” ti dassetum :

Atṭhinam nagaram katam maṃsalohitalepanam
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito ti.

Dhammapade imam gātham āha. Sā desanāvasāne arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pūragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinam
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janatam bahum. 2.
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya¹ sabbapāṇinam
sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi.² 3.
Evam nirākulam āsi suññatam³ titthiyehi ca
vicittam arahantehi vasibhūtehi tādihi. 4.
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsam⁴ uggato⁵ va mahāmuni
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.
Vassasatasahassāni⁶ āyu vijjati tāvade
tāvata titṭhamāno so tāresi janatam bahum. 6.
Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahum
nānāratanaṃ pājjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.
Upagantvāham⁷ Mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ
amatam paramassādam paramatthanivedakam. 8.
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamgham lokanāyakaṃ⁸
datvā tassa mahādānaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi⁹ 9.
Jhāyiniṇam bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhānaṃ apatthayim¹⁰
nipacca sirasā viraṃ¹¹ sasamgham lokanāyakaṃ. 10.

¹ hitesi, P. ² patitṭhasi, A. ³ saññatam, P.

⁴ opaññāsa, P. ⁵ uggato so, P. ; uggaho, B.

⁶ tassasata°, P. ⁷ upetvā tam, A. B.

⁸ sasamgham tam bhagavantam, P. ⁹ pāṇibhi, A. B.

¹⁰ apatthayim, B. ¹¹ dhiraṃ, A.

Tadā anantadamako tilokasaraṇo pabbhū
 vyākāsi naraśārathi : lacchas' etaṃ supatthitaṃ.¹ 11.
 Sataśahasṣe ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 12.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi² satthu sāvikā. 13.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā³ hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricaritaṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 14.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 15.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ⁴ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ saggaṃ⁵
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā.⁶ 16.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa thāmasā⁷
 tattha tattheva rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayiṃ. 17.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ⁸ cakkavattiṇaṃ
 maṇḍalīnañ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayiṃ. 18.
 Sampattiṃ anubhūtvāna deveṣu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekaḥkappesu saṃsariṃ. 19.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte suramme Kapilavhaye
 rañño Suddhodanassāhaṃ⁹ dhitā āsiṃ aninditā. 20.
 Sīriyā rūpiṇiṃ¹⁰ disvā nanditaṃ āsi taṃ kuḷaṃ
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaraṃ pavaraṃ¹¹ ahu. 21.
 Yuvatiṇaṃ ca sabbāsaṃ kalyāṇi ti¹² ca vissutā
 tasmiṃ pi nagare ramme ṭhapetvā hi Yasodharaṃ.¹³ 22.
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā
 ekākiṇi gahaṭṭhāhaṃ¹⁴ mātara¹⁵ paricoditā : 23.
 Sākiyaṃhi kule jātā putte¹⁶ buddhānujā tuvaṃ¹⁷
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kiṃ na acchasi.¹⁸ 24.

¹ laccham evaṃ upatthitaṃ, P. ; sumatthitaṃ, B.

² hessati, A. B.

³ mudikā, P.

⁴ Yāmaṃ agam, A.

⁵ Tusitaṃ agam, A.

⁶ opuraṃ tato, A.

⁷ vāhasā, A. B.

⁸ rājānaṃ, A.

⁹ Suddhodanassīha, P.

¹⁰ sirī ca rūpiṇi, P.

¹¹ tena Nandā ti nāmena suṇḍarā pavarā, P.

¹² kalyāṇiḥi, P.

¹³ ṭhapetvā taṃ yaso dhaṇaṃ, P.

¹⁴ gahaṭṭhāhu, P.

¹⁵ mātuyā, P.

¹⁶ putto, P. B.

¹⁷ buddhānujātiyaṃ, B.

¹⁸ kiṃ na lajjasi, P. B.

Jarāvasānam¹ yobbaññam rūpaṃ asucisammataṃ
 rogantam api cārogyam² jīvitam maraṇantikaṃ. 25.
 Idam pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ sasikantaṃ³ manoharam⁴
 bhūsanānam alaṃkāraṃ sirisaṅghāṭasannibhaṃ.⁵ 26.
 Puñjitaṃ⁶ lokasāraṃ va⁷ nayanānam rasāyanam
 puññānam kittijananam Okkākakulanandanam. 27.
 Naciren' eva kālena jarāyam adhisessati⁸
 vihāya gehaṃ kāruññe⁹ cara dhammam anindite.¹⁰ 28.
 Sutvāhaṃ mātu vacanam pabbajim anagāriyam
 deheṇa na tu cittaṇa rūpayobbanalālita.¹¹ 29.
 Mahatā ca payattena¹² jhānajjhānaparam¹³ mama
 kātuñ ca vadate¹⁴ mātā na cāhaṃ tattha¹⁵ ussukā. 30.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmālālasaṃ
 nibbindanattamaṃ rūpasmiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino 31.
 Sakena ānubhāvena itthim¹⁶ māpesi sobhaṇim
 dassaniyam suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpinim.¹⁷ 32.
 Tam ahaṃ vimhitā disvā ativimhitadehinim¹⁸
 cintayim saphalaṃ me ti¹⁹ nettalābhaṃ ca mānusaṃ.²⁰ 33.
 Tam ahaṃ "ehi subhage yen' attho taṃ vadehi me
 kulaṇa te nāmagottaṃ ca vada me yaḍi te piyaṃ." 34.
 Navañ ca²¹ kālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivāsaya²²
 nisidanti²³ maṃ'aṅgāni pasuppaya muhuttakaṃ.²⁴ 35.
 Tato sīsaṃ maṃ'aṅge sā²⁵ katvā sayi sulocaṇā
 tassā naḷāte patitā²⁶ luddā paramadāruṇā.²⁷ 36.

¹ rājāvasānam, B.² ārogyam, P.³ pasikantaṃ, B.⁴ parikantamanorahaṃ, P.⁵ sirisaṅketasaṇo, P. ; sirisaṅkatasaṇo, B.⁶ piñḍitaṃ, P.⁷ lokasāraṇi ca, P.⁸ jarāya saṅkhārāsati, P.⁹ kāruññeṇa, P.¹⁰ vara dhammam atandite, B. ¹¹ olālita, A. ; oḷālita, P.¹² va sayattena, P.¹³ jhānajjhenaṇo, A.¹⁴ kattu ca vasate, P. B.¹⁵ nāvāhaṃ tatra, P. ; na cāha tattha, A. ¹⁶ itthi, P.¹⁷ visurūpini, P.¹⁸ oḍehini, P.¹⁹ neti, B.²⁰ mānasaṃ, P. ²¹ napañca, P. ²² maṃ nivesa taṃ, P.²³ sīdanti 'va, A. ²⁴ sasupiyaṃ muho, P. ; passapiyaṃ, B.²⁵ sīsaṃ mama kesā, P. ²⁶ pañitā, P. ²⁷ latā paro, P.

Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.¹
 Paggharimsu pabhinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.
 Pabhinnam vadanam cāpi kuṇapam pūtigandhikam²
 uddhumātam vinīlañ ca pubbañ cāpi³ sarīrakam. 38.
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī⁴ nissasantī muhum muhum
 vedāyanti sakam dukkham karuṇam paridevayī.⁵ 39.
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedanā
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam hohi me sakhī. 40.
 Kuhiṃ vadanāsobhan te kuhin te tuṅganāsikā
 tambabimbavarotṭhan⁶ te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam. 41.
 Kuhiṃ sasīnibham vattam kambugīvā⁷ kuhiṃ gatā
 dolātulā va⁸ te kaṇṇā vevanṇam⁹ samupāgatā. 42.
 Maḷakharākākārā kalasā¹⁰ va payodharā
 pabhinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvam āgatā. 43.
 Vedimajjhā¹¹ 'va sussoṇi sunā vaṇitakibbisā¹²
 jātā amajjhabharitā.¹³ Aho rūpaṃ asassatam. 44.
 Sabbam sarīrasaṇjātam pūtigandham bhayānakam
 susānam iva jegueccham¹⁴ ramante yattha bālīsā.¹⁵ 45.
 Tādā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako
 disvā samviggacittam maṃ imā gāthā abhāsatha: 46.
 Āturam asucin pūtim passa Nande samussayam
 asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 47.
 Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam
 duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānam abhinanditam. 48.
 Evam etam avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam.¹⁶ 49.
 Tato 'ham abhisamviggā sutvā gāthā subhāsita
 tatra ṭhitā vipassanti¹⁷ arahattam apāpunim. 50.

¹ piḷakam udapajjatha, P. ² pūtigandhanam, A.

³ sabbañ cāpi, P. ⁴ sā saveditā sabbaṅga, P.

⁵ paridevati, P. ⁶ tampa°, A.

⁷ kampug°, A. ⁸ dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.

⁹ vevanṇā, P. ¹⁰ kalakā, A.

¹¹ vedimajjā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusāti, P.

¹² vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P. ¹³ amajjabh°, A.

¹⁴ susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam, A. ¹⁵ bāliyā, A.

¹⁶ dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A. ¹⁷ ṭhitā 'va hamsanti, A. B

Yattha yattha nisinnāhaṃ sadā jhānaparāyanā
 jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena : Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā
 desitātihi gāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso
 yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.
 Atha nibbindi 'haṃ kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' ahaṃ
 appamattā visamyuttā upasanta hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-
 khaṇti—pa—dakkhisā¹ ti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ
 kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā
 vuttappakārena rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā
 hutvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañānaṃ muñcetvā
 tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvanā
 mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇena
 abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhisāṃ pas-
 sissan ti ābhogapurecārikaṇa pubbabhāgañānacakkhunā
 avekkhaṇti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenāha : Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'
 attho tassā me satia vipavāsena appamattāya. Yoniso
 upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-
 yā vimamsantiyā. Ayaṃ khandhapañcakasānikhāto kāyo
 sasantaṇaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-
 thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.
 Nibbind' ahaṃ kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya
 maggapaññāya attabhāvena nibbisesato ajjhattasantaṇe
 virajjij virāgaṃ āpajjij. Ahaṃ tathābhūtāya appa-
 mādapaṭipattiyā matthakappattiya appamattā sabbaso
 samyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā visamyuttā upa-
 santa ca nibbutā ca ambī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ padakkhiyan, cd.

XLII.

A g g i m ¹ c a n d a m c ā t i ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kururatthe Kammāssadamma-nigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānaṃ vijjattāhānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ upagantvā vādasutā jambusākhā gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī viya Jambudīpatale vicarantī Mahāmogallānatheraṃ upasaṅka-mitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā parājayaṃ pattā therassa ovāde tathā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī na-cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggim ² candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham naḍititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.

Bahūvatasamādānā ³ aḍḍham ⁴ sīsassa olikhi chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhuñji ⁵ 'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarāgena aṭṭitā. 89.

Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam disvā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato. ⁶ 90.

Sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisamyuttā santim pāpunī cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiñ ⁷ candañ ca suriyañ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānaṃ devānaṃ ārāhanatthaṃ āhutiṃ ⁸ paggaḥetvā aggiṃ ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampātam suriyañ ca aññāñ ca bāhirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesantī namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsim.

¹ aggi, cd.

² aggi, cd.

³ bahuvo, cd.

⁴ ada, cd.

⁵ abhuñji, cd.

⁶ samohato, cd.

⁷ aggi, cd.

⁸ ahuti, cd.

Nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhām¹ aham ti gaṅgādinam pūjātittthāni upagantvā sāyampātamaṃ udakam otarāmi. Uda ke nimujjitvā aggisiñcanam karomi. Bahūvatasa mādānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvīdhavatasamādānā.² Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakaraṇam. Adḍham sisassa olikhin³ ti mayham pi sisassa adḍham eva mundaṃ. Keci adḍham sisassa olikhin³ ti kesakalāpassa adḍham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhitvā adḍham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Chamāya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā antarahitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na bhuñji⁴ han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam na bhuñjim.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakilamathānuṇyogena kilantakāyā evaṃ sarīrassa kilamanena n'atthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyānam tosanavasena sarīrassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imam kāyam anugaṇhanti vibhūṣāyam maṇḍane ca ratā vattbhālaṅkārehi alaṅkarāṇe gandhamālādīhi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhāpanucchādanehi cā ti sambāhanādini⁵ karetvā nhāpanena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imam kāyam ti imam mama kāyam anugaṇhim santappesiṃ. Kāmarāgena atṭhitā ti evaṃ kāyadalhībahulā hutvā ayoniso-manasikārapaccayā pariyutṭhitena kāmarāgena atṭhitā ti abhiṇham upaddutā ahoṣiṃ. Tato saddham labhītvānā ti evaṃ samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadalhībahulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā aparabhāge Mahāmoggallānattherassa santike laddhovādānusāsanā saddham paṭilabbhitvā. Disvā kāyam yathābhūtam ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imam mama kāyam yathābhūtam disvā. Anāgāmi maggena sabbaso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggamaggena sabbe bhavā samucchinā icchā ca patthanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhilāpasāṅkhātā icchā āyatibhavābhilāpasāṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-

¹ pañcātapakappo, ed. ² olikhan, ed. ³ olikan, ed.

⁴ abhuñji, ed.

⁵ ati sammāhanādini, ed.

chinnā ti yojanā. S a n t i m¹ p ā p u ñ i c e t a s o ti a c -
cantasantiarahattaphalaṃ pāpunim² adhigacchin ti attho.

Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIII.

S a d d h ā y a p a b b a j i t v ā n ā ti ādikā Mittakālikāthe-
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ima-
smiṃ buddhuppāde Kururattṭhe Kammāssadammanigame
brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Mahāsatipatṭhā-
nadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā satta
saṃvaccharāṇi lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadham-
maṃ karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso
uppajjantī saṃvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ patṭhapetvā
nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano
paṭipattim³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ
vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.

Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ
kilesānaṃ vasam gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. 93.

Tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake
unimaggapaṭipann' amhi taṇhāya vasam āgatā. 94.

Appakaṃ jīvitam mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati
purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.

Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhantī khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ
vimuttacittā utṭhāsi katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'haṃ tena tena
l ā b h a s a k k ā r a u s s u k ā ti l ā b h e c a s a k k ā r e c a u s s u k ā
yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā
lābhuppādahetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā para-
m a ṃ a t t h a ṃ ti j h ā n a v i p a s s a n ā m a g g a p h a l ā d i u t t a m a ṃ
atthaṃ jahitvā chadditvā. Hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi

¹ santi, cd.

² pāpunī, cd.

³ paṭipatti, cd.

'h a n ti catupaccayasañkhātaāmisabhāvato nihīnaṃ lāma-
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ. Kile-
s ānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā ti mānamadatanhādīnaṃ kile-
sānaṃ vasaṃ upagantvā s āma ñ ñ a t t h a ṃ ¹ samaṇakic-
caṃ nirajji na jānim ahaṃ.

Nisinnāya vihāra ke ti mama vasaṇakaovarake
nisinnāya ahu saṃvego. Kathaṇ ti ce āha um ma-
gga pa ṭ i pa n n' a m h ī ti. Tattha ummagga pa ṭ i pa n n'
amhī ti yāva eva anupādāya parinibbāṇatthaṃ idaṃ
sāsaṇaṃ tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kamma t t h ā na ṃ a ma na-
sika ro n t ī tassa ummagga pa ṭ i pa n n ā a m h ī ti. Ta ṇ h ā ya
va sa ṃ ā ga tā ti paccayuppadanatanhāya vasaṃ upa-
gatā.

Appakaṃ jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ ti paricchinna k ā l ā
jīvito bahūpaddavato ca mama jīvitaṃ appakaṃ parittaṃ
lahukaṃ. Jarā vyā d h i ca m a d d a t i ti tañ ca
samantato apatitvā nipphoṭhento pabbatā viya jarā ca
vyā d h i ca m a d d a t i n i m m a t h a t i. M a d d a t e ti ca p ā ṭ h o.
J a r ā y a ṃ b h i j j a t i k ā y o ti a ya ṃ k ā y o b h i j j a t i j a r ā-
ya ṃ. ² Ya sm ā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā na me k ā l o
pa ma j j i t u ṃ a ya ṃ k ā l o a t t h a k k h a ṇ a v a j j i t o, n a v a m o
khaṇo so pa ma j j i t u ṃ na y u t t o ti. T a s s ā h u sa ṃ v e g o ti
yojana.

Y a t h ā b h ū t a m a v e k k h a n t i ti evaṃ jāta sa ṃ v e g o
vipassanaṃ pa ṭ t h a p e t v ā a n i c c ā d i m a n a s i k ā r e n a y a t h ā b h ū-
t a m a v e k k h a n t i. K i ṃ a v e k k h a n t i ti ā h a. K h a n d h ā-
n a ṃ u d a y a b b a y a ṃ ti a v i j j ā s a m u d a y ā r ū p a s a m u d a y o
ti ā d i n ā s a m a p a ñ ñ ā s a b h e d a ṃ p a ṇ c a n n a ṃ u p ā d ā n a k k h a n-
d h ā n a ṃ u p p ā d ā n i r o d h a ṇ ca u d a y a b b a y ā n u p a s s a n ā y a a v e k-
k h a n t i v i p a s s a n a ṃ u s s u k k ā p e t v ā m a g g a p a ṭ i p ā ṭ i y ā s a b b a s o
kilesehi ca vimuñcitvā u t t h ā s i u b h a t o u p a t t h ā n e n a
maggena bhavattayato pi vu t t h i t ā a h o s i ṃ. S e s a ṃ v u t t a-
n a y a ṃ e v a.

Mittākālīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ sāmāññattam, cd.

² jarā, cd.

XLIV.

Agārasmiṃ¹ vasaṇtī ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare Ānandassa² rañño dhītā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemāṭikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutam patta ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram ekaṃ bhikkhunim dibbacakkhukānaṃ³ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ussāhadevatā adhikāraṃ kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ⁴ patthentī paṇidhānam akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajīvaṃ bahum ulāraṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājapabbajjam pabbajitvā ekacārini vicarantī ekadivasam telabhikkhāya āhiṇḍitvā telam labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattim dipapūjam akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutam patvā satthu Jetavanaṇapāṭiggahāne paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavatttherassa santike dhammam sutvā saṃjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ṭhapetvā ghaṭentī vāyamaṇtī nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadataṃ varo
atthāya purisājaṇṇo paṭipanno sadevake. 2.
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.
Uttinnavicikiccho so vitivattakathamkatho
sambuṇṇamanasaṅkappo⁵ patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. 4.
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo
anakkhātā ca akkhāsi asaṅjātā ca saṅjani. 5.

¹ agārasmā, cd. ² Ānanassa, cd. ³ cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

⁴ ṭhānantam, cd.

⁵ sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho
 maggassa kusalo ¹ satthā sārathīnaṃ varuttamo. 6.
 Tadā mahākārūṇiko ² dhammaṃ desesi nāyako
 nimugge kāmapaṇkamhi ³ samuddharati paṇino. 7.
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā khattiyanandanā
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirīmatī. 8.
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.
 Rājakaññāhi sahītā sabbābharanabhūsitā
 upāgama ⁴ Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. 10.
 Tadā hi so lokagaru bhikkhuṇiṃ dibbacakkhukim ⁵
 kittayaṃ parisāmajjhe aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. ⁶ 11.
 Sunītvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno ⁷
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbacakkhūṃ apatthayim. 12.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ
 padīpadhammadānānaṃ ⁸ phalaṃ etaṃ yathicchitaṃ. ⁹ 13.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 14.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Pakulā ¹⁰ nāma nāmena hessasi ¹¹ satthu sāvikā. 15.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi' ahaṃ. 16.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.
 Paribbājikini āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārini
 bhikkhāya vicarivāna alabhiṃ telamattakaṃ. ¹² 18.
 Tena dīpaṃ padīpetvā upatthim sabbasaṃvarim
 cetiyaṃ dvīpadaggassa vipasannena cetasā. 19.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 20.

¹ maggakusalo, P.² mahākārūṇiko satthā, A.³ nimuggaṃ mohapaṇk°, P.⁴ uppagamma, P.⁵ °cakkhukī, P.⁶ ṭhapesi 'haṃ, P.⁷ 'bhīnanditvāna satthuno, A.⁸ °dānena, P.etaṃ sunicchitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ Sakulā, A. ¹¹ hessati, A.¹² tena mattakaṃ, B.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa pākasā¹
 samjalanti² mahādīpā tattha tattha gatāya me. 21.
 Tirokuḍḍam³ tiroselam samatiggayha pabbatam
 passām' aham yad icchāmi, dīpadānass' idam phalam.⁴ 22.
 Visuddhadassanā⁵ homi yasasā pajalām' aham
 saddhā paññāvati⁶ c'eva, dīpadānass' idam phalam. 23.
 Pacchime ca bhava 'dāni jātā vippakule aham
 pahūtadhanadhaññamhi mudite rājapūjite.⁷ 24.
 Aham sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharanabhūsitā
 purappaveśe⁸ sugatam vātapāne tthitā aham. 25.
 Disvā jalantam yasasā devamanussasakkatam
 anuvyañjanasampannam lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitam 26.
 Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajjam samarocayim
 naciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpuṇim. 27.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 28.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dībbacakkhum visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsim sunimmalā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 31.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge tthapesi maṃ
 "dībbacakkhukānaṃ⁹ aggā Pakulā¹⁰ ti naruttamo. 32.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 33.

Arahattam pana patvā katādhikāratāya dībbacakkhuñāne
 cīṇavasī ahosi. Tena tam satthā dībbacakkhukānaṃ¹¹
 bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tthapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim
 paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

¹ vāhasā, A. B. ² saṃsaranti, P. ; sañcaranti, B.

³ tirokuṭam, A. ⁴ balam, A.

⁵ visuddhanayanā, A. ⁶ paññāsati, P.

⁷ muditā rājapūjitā, P. ⁸ purāpavesa, P.

⁹ cakkhukānaṃ, P. ¹⁰ Sakulā, A. B.

¹¹ cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

Agārasmiṃ vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.
Sāhaṃ puttā ca dhitaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaḍḍiya
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. 98.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi bhāventī maggaṃ añjasam
pahāsi rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. 99.
Bhikkhunī upasampajja pabbajātiṃ anussariṃ
dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.
Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine
pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmiṃ vasantī
'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ
pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa
bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ¹ dhammakathaṃ
suvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-
napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādīnaṃ abhāvena vira-
jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-
gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padaṃ ti ca
laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ sahasanāyapatimaṇḍitena
dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā
vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipuñṇe evaṃ bhāventī
maggaṃ añjasaṃ ti majjhimapaṭipattibhāvato añja-
saṃ uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekaṭṭhe ca² āsave
ti rāgadosehi sahaṇekattṭhe pahānekattṭhe ca tatiyamagga-
majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.³

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripuñṇe
upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalaṃ ti avijjādihi
upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva
mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhu ti vā buddhādihi bhāvitaṃ
uppāditaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ ti sam-
bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato
ti anattato. Hetujāte⁴ ti paccuppanne. Palokine

¹ catusaccam go, cd.

² ca om. cd.

³ samucchinti, cd.

⁴ hetujāto, cd.

ti palujjanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā.
 Pa h ā si ā s a v e s a b b e ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe
 sabbe pi āsave pajahiṃ khepesin ti attho. Sesam vutta-
 nayam eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Soṇāya theriyā
 gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsa-
 vatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadiva-
 sam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ¹ ekam
 bhikkhunim āraddhaviriyānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne
 ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ
 thānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā, tato cutā
 kappasatasahassam devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmim
 buddhuppāde Sāvattiyam kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā
 patikulam gatā dasa puttadhītarō labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti
 paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhītarō gharāvāse
 patitṭhāpetvā sabbam dhanam puttānaṃ vissajjetvā adāsi,
 na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Taṃ puttā ca puttabhariyā ca
 katipāham eva upaṭṭhahitvā paribhavam akamsu. “Kiṃ
 mayham imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo
 upasamkamitvā pabbajam yāci. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo pabbā-
 jesum. Sā laddhūpasampadā “ahaṃ mahallikakāle pabba-
 jītvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnaṃ vatta-
 pativattam karonti “sabbarattim samaṇadhammam karis-
 sāmī” ti heṭṭhā pāsāde ekam thambham hatthena gaheṭvā
 taṃ avijjamānā samaṇadhammam karonti caṅkamamānā
 pi “andhakāre ṭhāne rukkhādīsu yattha tatthaci me sīsam
 paṭihaññeyyā” ti rukkham hatthena gaheṭvā taṃ avijaha-
 māmānā ’va samaṇadhammam karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā
 āraddhaviriyatāya pākātā ahosi. Satthā tassā nānapari-

¹ satthārā, cd.

pākaṃ disvā gandhakuṭṭiyaṃ nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā
sammukhe nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammaṃ uttamaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato dhammaṃ uttamaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadā ¹ seṭṭhikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā ²
upetvā ³ taṃ munivaraṃ assosiṃ madhuraṃ vacaṃ. 2.
Āraddhaviriyaṃ' aggāṃ vaṇṇentaṃ bhikkhuniṃ jinaṃ
taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā kāraṃ katvāna satthuno 3.
Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ ⁴ patthayaṃ tadā.
Anumodi mahāvīro "sijjhataṃ paṇidhī tava." ⁵ 4.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi ⁶ satthu sāvika. 6.
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
mettacittā paricarīṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 7.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 8.
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ
Sāvattiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 9.
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulaṃ ahaṃ
dasa puttāni ajaṇiṃ surūpāni visesato 10.
Sukhedhitā ⁷ ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā
amittānaṃ pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā ⁸ 11.
Tato mayhaṃ akāmāya dasaputtapurakkhato
pabbajjittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

¹ tadāhaṃ, P. ² dassitā siyā, P. ³ ṭhapetvā, P.

⁴ ṭhānaṃ taṃ, A.

⁵ paṇidhihi ca, P.

⁶ hessati, A.

⁷ sukhe ṭhitā, P.

⁸ te siyā, P.

'Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ : jīvitenaḷam atthu me
 jināya¹ paṭiputtehi² vuddhāya ca varākiyā.³ 13.
 Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissaṃ sampatto⁴ yattha me pati⁵
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. 14.
 Tato ca maṃ⁶ bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye
 vihāya gacchum⁷ ovādaṃ "tāpehi udakaṃ" iti. 15.
 Tadā udakaṃ āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā
 cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā⁸ tato cittaṃ samādahim.⁹ 16.
 Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato
 chetvāna¹⁰ āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 17.
 Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakaṃ apucchisum¹¹
 tejodhātum adhiṭṭhāya khippaṃ santāpayim¹² jaḷaṃ. 18.
 Vimhitā tā jinavaraṃ etaṃ atthaṃ abhāvayum¹³
 taṃ sutvā mudito nātho imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha : 19
 "Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnaviriyo
 ekāhaṃ jīviṃ seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḷhaṃ." 20.
 Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭipattiyā¹⁴
 āraddhaviriyāṇ' aggaṃ mahāpaṇṇo mahāmuni. 21.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānantare
 ṭhapento āraddhaviriyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-
 vasaṃ attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye
 tato 'haṃ dubbalā jinṇā¹⁵ bhikkhunim upasaṃkamim. 102.
 Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanaadhātuyo
 tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kese chetvāna¹⁶ pabbajim. 103.

¹ jināya, MSS.

² paṭiputtehi, P.

³ buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.

⁴ passuto, B.

⁵ sattha me sati, P.

⁶ mama, P.

⁷ gacche, P.

⁸ asinā, P.

⁹ pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.

¹⁰ khepetvā, A. B.

¹¹ ḍakasaṃucchisum, P.

¹² santapayim, A.

¹³ pasāvayum, P.

¹⁴ mama sūpapavattiyā, P.

¹⁵ ciṇṇā, ed.

¹⁶ hitvāna, ed.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.

Animittam ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā
anantarāvimokkhāsiṃ anupādāya nibbutā.¹ 105.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā
ṭṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussāye ti
rūpasāṅkhāte samussāye. Ayam rūpasaddo cakkhum ca
paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan ti ādisu rūpāya-
tane āgato. Yam kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe sātārūpe rajjati ti ādisu
sabhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kasināyatane rūpi
rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne aṭṭhiñ ca paṭiccanhārūṇi
ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca maṃsaṃ ca paṭicca ākāso
parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkham gacchati ti ādisu rūpakāye
idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va datṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi aṭṭhi-
nam sarirassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu aṭṭhi-
pariyāye āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande
samussāyan ti ādisu sarīre idhāpi sarīro² eva datṭhabbo.
Tena vuttam rūpasamussāye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samus-
saye sarīre ti attho. Ṭhatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussāye ti imasmiṃ rūpasamus-
saye ṭhatvā imam rūpakāyaṃ nissāya dasa putte vijāyitvā
ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi
paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamitvā puttake vijāyanti anukkamena
dubbala sarīrā jīṇṇā 'va ahoṣiṃ. Tena vuttam: Tato
'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā
santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti
attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā.
Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggamaggassa anantarā
uppannavimokkhā siṃ. Rūpi rūpāni³ passati ti ādayo hi
aṭṭha pi vimokkhā⁴ anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti.
Maggānantaram anuppattā⁵ ti phalavimokkhā pana samā-
pattikāle⁶ pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

¹ nibbuti, ed.

² sarīre, ed.

³ rūpā rūpāni, ed.

⁴ vimokkhānaṃ, ed.

⁵ anuppatto, ed.

⁶ phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, ed.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā¹ maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati. An upādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinibbānena nibbutā āsiṃ. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūtaṃ gaṇhin ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garahitaṃ vigarahanti saha vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhandhā pariññātā ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha tṭhita vatthuj'anej'amhī ti aṅgaṇaṃ sithilabhāvakaraṇādinā jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni puna bbhavo ti tasmā tvaṃ mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā sī ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVI.

Lūnakesi ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthhāraṃ² ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ khippābhiññānaṃ aggatṭhāne tṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ tṭhanantaraṃ³ patthetvā yāvajivaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantaraṃ hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ caranti saṅghassa ca pana pariveṇaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ budhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāma aho si. Sā mahatā parivārena vadḍhamānā vāyapattā tasmīṃ yeva nagare purohitassa puttam Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahoḍham gahe tvā rājāṇāya⁴ nagaraguttikena⁵ māretuṃ āghātaṃ⁶ nīyamānaṃ sihapañjare olokeṇti

¹ yato, ed.

² satthhārā, ed.

³ tṭhanantaraṃ, ed.

⁴ rājāṇāya, ed.

⁵ nagaraguttikānaṃ, ed.

⁶ āghātaṃ, ed.

disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jivissāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekadhītāya balavasineho sahassalañcam¹ datvā upāyena coraṃ vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharapaṭimaṇḍitam kāretvā pāsādaṃ pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaikārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāhaṃ vītināmetvā tassā ābharaṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṃ nagaraguttikena gahitamatto² va corapapāte adhivatthāya devatāya sac’ ahaṃ jivitaṃ labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayāciṃ tasmā balikammaṃ sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa maṇaṃ pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ sajjāpetvā sabbābharavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ yānaṃ abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti corapapātaṃ abhirūhitaṃ³ āradhā. Satthuko cintesi “sabbesu abhirūhantesu⁴ imissā ābharaṇaṃ gahetaṃ na sak’ ambhī” ti parivārajanam tatth’ eva tṭhapetvā taṃ eva balibhājanaṃ gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakathaṃ na kathesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassāddhipāyaṃ aññāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisāṭakaṃ omuñcitvā kāyārūḥapasādhanaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ karohī” ti. Sā pi “mayhaṃ ko aparādhho” ti. “Kim bale balikammatthaṃ + āgato ti saññaṃ karosi?” Balikammāpadadesena pana tava ābharaṇaṃ gahetaṃ āgato⁵ ti. “Kassa pana ayya pasādhanaṃ kassa ahan” ti. “Nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhāgaṃ jānāmi⁶” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ pūrehi, alaṅkataniyāmena ālīngitaṃ dehi” ti. So “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchhi. Sā tena sampaṭicchhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā purato ālīngitvā pacchato ālīnganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi. So patitvā cunṇavicuṇṇaṃ ahosi. Tāya kataṃ acchariyaṃ disvā pabbate adhivatthā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventi imā gāthā abhāsi :

Na so sabbesu tṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā.

¹ olañcam, cd.

² abhiruyhitaṃ, cd.

³ abhiruyhantesu, cd.

⁴ balikammaṃ, cd.

⁵ kissa, cd.

⁶ jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthī pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena gehaṃ gantūṃ, ito gantvā ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi” ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ yāci. Atha naṃ te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ tumhākaṃ pabbajjāya uttamaṃ tad eva karothā” ti. Te “sādhū” ti tassa tālatṭhinā kese luṇcitvā pabbājesuṃ. Puna kesā vaḍḍhantā kuṇḍalavattā¹ hutvā vaḍḍhesuṃ. Tato paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jātā. Sā tattha uggahe-tabbam samayaṃ vādamaggañ ca uggahe tvā “ettakaṃ nāma ime jānanti, ito uttariṃ viseso n’atthī” ti ñatvā tato apakkamitvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha gantvā tesam jānana-sippaṃ uggahe tvā attanā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ samatthaṃ adisvā yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisati tassa dvāre vālikarāsinaṃ katvā tasmim² jambu-sākhāṃ ṭhapetvā “yo mama vādaṃ āropetuṃ sakkoti so imaṃ sākhāṃ maddatū” ti samīpe ṭhitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhāya tath’ eva ṭhitāya taṃ gahe tvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattthiṃ upanī-sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena gāmaṇigamarājadhānisu vicaranti Sāvattthiṃ patvā nagara-dvāre vālikarāsinihi jambusākhāṃ ṭhapetvā dārakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā Sāvattthiṃ pāvīsi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako ’va nagaraṃ pavī-santo taṃ sākhāṃ disvā taṃ dametukāmo dārake pucchi: “Kasmāyaṃ sākhā³ evaṃ ṭhapitā” ti? Dārakā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhāṃ maddathā” ti āha. Dārakā taṃ maddiṃsu. Kuṇḍalakesā katabhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti taṃ sākhāṃ mad-ditaṃ disvā “ken’ idaṃ madditaṃ” ti pucchitvā, therena maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā “apakkhiko vādo na sobhati” ti Sāvattthiṃ pavisitvā vīthito vīthiṃ vicaranti “passeyyātha

¹ kuṇḍalāvattā, cd.

² tassa, cd.

³ sakhaṃ, cd.

samaṇehi Sākyaputtiyehehi saddhim mayham vādan" ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā¹ aññatarasmim rukkhamaññe nisinnam dhammasenāpatim upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ tthitā "kiṃ tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā" ti āha? "Āma mayā maddāpitā" ti. "Evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhim mayham vādo hotū" ti. "Hotu bhadde." "Kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā" ti? "Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvaṃ yaṃ attanā jānanakaṃ pucchā" ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādaṃ pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparipucchitabbam ajānantī tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ thero āha: "Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, ahaṃ pi taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmi" ti. "Pucchatha bhante" ti. Thero "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n'eva antaṃ na koṭim passantī andhakāraṃ pavitṭhā viya hutvā "na jānāmi bhante" ti āha. "Tvaṃ ettakaṃ pi ajānantī aññaṃ kiṃ jānissasi" ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā "bhante tumhe saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti āha. "Mā maṃ tvaṃ Bhadda saraṇaṃ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇaṃ gacchā" ti. "Evaṃ karissāmi bhante" ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Satthā tassā ñāṇaparipākam ñatvā:

Sahassam api ce gāthā anattapadasaṃhitā
ekaṃ gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammatī ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā tthitā 'va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.
Upetvā taṃ Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ

tato jātāpasādāham upesiṃ ¹ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tādā mahākāruṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmako ²
 khippābhiññānamaggante ³ tḥapesi bhikkhuṃ subhaṃ. 4.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino
 nipacca sīrasā ⁴ pāde taṃ tḥānaṃ abhipatthayim. 5.
 Anumodi mahāvīro Bhaddo yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ ⁵
 samijjhissasi ⁶ taṃ sabbaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.
 Sataśahasso ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi ⁷ satthu sāvika. 8.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agāñchi 'haṃ. 9.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ ⁸ tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratīṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā. 10.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā
 tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 11.
 Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 maṇḍalināñ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ⁹ devesu mānusesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 13.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 14.
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsīrājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.
 Tassa dhītā catutthāsīṃ Bhikkhadāyī ¹⁰ ti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. ¹¹ 16.
 Anujāni ¹² na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ ¹³
 vīsaṃ ¹⁴ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 17.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ ¹⁵ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 18.

¹ upemi, P. ² onāyako, A. ³ khippābhiññāya, P.

⁴ sīrasā, MSS. ⁵ yaṇ te si p°, P. ⁶ samijjhissati, A.

⁷ hessati, MSS. ⁸ Yāmamagaṃ, A. ⁹ anubhutvāna, P.

¹⁰ Bhikkhudāyī, A. ¹¹ mama rocayī, P.

¹² anujānāmi, P. ¹³ agāre tadā mayaṃ, P.

¹⁴ vīsa, A. ¹⁵ komārabrahmacariyā, P.

Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ¹
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 19.
 Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇū ca Paṭācārū ahan tadā ²
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 21.
 Pacchime ca bhavē dāni Giribbajapuruttame
 jātā setthikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane tthitā 22.
 Coraṃ vadhatthaṃ nīyantaṃ disvā rattā tahiṃ ahaṃ
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa ³ mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tato veditvāna maṃ mama
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā ⁴ atīva dayitā ⁵ hitā. 24.
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsaya ⁶ diso
 corapapātaṃ netvāna pabbataṃ cetayī ⁷ vadhaṃ. 25.
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna ⁸ Sattukaṃ ⁹ sukatañjali
 rakkhantī attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 26.
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttāveluriyā bahū
 sabbaṃ varassu ¹⁰ bhaddaṃ te mañcadāsī ¹¹ ti sāvaya. ¹² 27.
 Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā bālhaṃ paridevayī ¹³
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā ¹⁴ dhanam ābhatāṃ. 28.
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyataṃ tayā. ¹⁵ 29.
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ ¹⁶ katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
 na ca dāni puno atthi ¹⁷ mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.
 Na hi sabbesu tthānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.
 Na hi sabbesu tthānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahaṃ atthavicintikā. ¹⁸ 32.

¹ Bhikkhudāyī° A. ² ayan tadā, P. ³ sahassehi, P.

⁴ vissatthā, A. P.

⁵ dassitā, P.

⁶ balipaccāharaṃ, B. ; balimajjhāsarā, P.

⁷ cetasi, P.

⁸ panam°, P.

⁹ Sattukaṃ, A.

¹⁰ sādassa, B. ; varasu, P.

¹¹ mañcadāsīti, P.

¹² sāvassa, P.

¹³ bahuṃ pari°, P. ; paridevasi, A.

¹⁴ ahaṃ tvā, P.

¹⁵ tassa, P.

¹⁶ upagayhissaṃ, P.

¹⁷ dāni punapatti, P.

¹⁸ °vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikaṭṭhe ¹ samacetayim ²
 migam punñāyaten' eva ³ tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.
 Yo ce ⁴ uppatitam ⁵ attham na khippam anubujjhati
 so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhare. 34.
 Yo ce ⁶ uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati ⁷
 muceate sattusambādha ⁸ tadāham Satthukā ⁹ yathā. 35.
 Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam ¹⁰
 santikam setavatthānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.
 Saṇḍāsena ca kese me ¹¹ luñcitvā sabbaso tadā
 pabbajitvāna samayam ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.
 Tato tam uggahetvāham nisīditvāna ekikā
 samayam tam vicintesi ¹² suvānā mānusa ¹³ karam. 38.
 Chinnam gayha ¹⁴ samīpe me pātayitvā apakkami
 disvā nimittam alabhim attham tam puḷavākulam. ¹⁵ 39.
 Tato utthāya ¹⁶ samvigga apucchim sahadhammike
 te avocum "vijānanti tam attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.
 Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake
 te mam ādāya ¹⁷ gacchimsu buddhasettassa santikam. ¹⁸ 41.
 So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 asubhāniccadukkha ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.
 Tassa dhammam sunitvāham dhammacakkhum ¹⁹ viso-
 dhayim
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjam upasampadam. 43.
 Āyācito tadā āha ²⁰ "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako
 tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.
 Pādapakkhālanenāham ²¹ ñatvā saudayabbayam
 tathā sabbe pi samkhāre īdisam ²² cintayim tadā. 45.

¹ nikante, P.² samacetasi, P.³ migamunñā yathā evam, A. P.⁴ Yo ca, P.⁵ upattitam, P.⁶ yo ca, P.⁷ nibodhayi, P.⁸ satthuso, P.⁹ Sattukā, A.¹⁰ Sattukam, A.¹¹ kesam me, P.¹² vicintemi, P.¹³ mānussam, P.¹⁴ Chinnagayham, B. P.¹⁵ hitthan tam mutthivālukaṃ, P.¹⁶ tato—m—utthāya, P.¹⁷ te samādāya, P.¹⁸ santike, P.¹⁹ dibbacakkhum, P.²⁰ tadā aham, P.²¹ pādapakkhālitenaṃham, P.²² itisam, P.

Tato cittaṃ vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso
 khippābhiññānamaggaṃ me tadā paññāpayi jino.¹ 46.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi ² satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi ² dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsiṃ ³ sunimmalā. 48.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhata. 49.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 50.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ mevipulaṃ⁴ suddham buddhasettḥassa sāsane.⁵ 51.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjaṃ yāci.
 Satthā tassā pabbajjaṃ anujāmi. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vītinā-
 mentī attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesī paṇḍadhārī ekasāti⁶ pure cari
 avajje vajjamatinī vajje cāvajjadassini. 107.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-
 taṃ. 108.

Nihacca jānuṃ ⁷ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.
 Cīṇṇā⁸ Augā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsī ca Kosalā
 anañā paṇḍāsavassāni ⁹ ratṭhapinḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. 110.
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ ¹⁰ bahuṃ sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaraṃ adāsi vippamuttāya sabbagandhehi
 ti. 111.

¹ khibbābho, A.; ābhiññāyamaggaṃ te tadā viññāpayi, P.

²—² om. A.

³ visuddhāpi, P.

⁴ vimalaṃ, A.

⁵ vāhasā, P.

⁶ ekasāti, ed.

⁷ jānuṃ, ed.

⁸ cinnā, ed.

⁹ pannāpavo, ed.

¹⁰ vata passaviṃ, ed. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakesī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakesī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā¹ latṭhinā luñcitakesā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṇkadharī ti² dantakaṭṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṇkadhāraṇato paṇkadharī. Ekasāṭṭi ti nigaṇṭhacārittavasena³ ekasāṭakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadanta-kaṭṭhakhādanādi⁴ anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkhapalāsavipallāsādi⁵ sāvajje anavajjaditṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāra-ṭṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayaṃ hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena saha⁶gatā tassa paṇhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca niha⁷tamānadappā⁸ pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtukāmā⁹ 'va attano vasana-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā divātṭhāne nisīditvā sāyaṇhasamaye satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā. Nihacca¹⁰ jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ¹¹ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā pati-ṭṭhapetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā. Sammukhā pañjali¹² aha¹³n ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalam¹⁴ añjalim¹⁵ akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajjañ ca upasampadañ ca yācivā¹⁶ ṭṭhitaṃ "ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhuniṇaṃ santike pabbaj-jaṃ upasampajjassū" ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kārāṇattā upasampadā āsi aho¹⁷si.

Ciṇṇā ti ādikā dve gāthā aññavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajji ca Kāsī ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā ratṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjantiyā ciṇṇā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamato paṭṭhāya anaṇḍā¹⁸ niddosā apaga-takilesā hutvā paññāsa samvaccharāni ratṭha-

¹ pabbajjiyatā, cd.

² paṇkadharin ti, cd.

³ cārita°, cd.

⁴ nha°, cd.

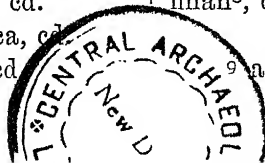
⁵ odabbā, cd.

⁶ nihajacca, cd.

⁷ otvābhi jānu°, cd.

⁸ añjali, cd.

⁹ āṇāṇā, cd.



piṇḍaṃ abbuñji 'haṃ. Yena ntha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaraṃ dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaraṇti.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ¹ bahun ti osānagātham āha, sā suviññeyyā² eva.

Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVII.

Na nigalehi kasaṃ khettan ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kālo Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaraṇti Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā visati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ setṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena saddhim kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitāro samajātikassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesum.³ Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthisāraṃ⁴ gahetvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhim aggaḍḍhārena nikkhamitvā ekasmim gāmake vasaṇti gabbhinī ahosi. Sā paripunṇe gabbhe “kim idha anāthavāseṇa, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kalavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessati” ti tasmim bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

¹ passavi, ed. ² suviññeyyam, ed. ³ gaṇhāpesum, ed.

⁴ hatthasāraṃ, ed., and Jāt. i. 114.

gam paṭipajji. So āgantvā geha tam apassanto paṭivisa-
sake pucchitvā “ kulagharam gatā ” ti sutvā “ mam nissāya
kuladhītā anāthā jātā ” ti padānupadam gantvā sampāpunī.
Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavuṭṭhānam ahosi. Sā
pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamam anuyuttā
sāmikam gahetvā nivatti. Dutiyavāram pi gabbhinī ahosī
ti ādi sabbam purimanayen’ eva veditabbam. Ayaṃ pana
viseso: Yadā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu
tadā mahākūlamegho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi
ādittam viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamānam viya dhārānipā-
tanirantaram nabham ahosi. Sā tam disvā “ sāmi me
anovassakam ṭhānam jānāhi ” ti āha. So ito e’ito ca olo-
kento ekam tiṇasaṃchannam gumbam disvā tattha gantvā
hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmiṃ gumbe daṇḍake chinditukāmo
tiṇehi sañchāditavammikasisante uṭṭhitarukkhadāṇḍakam
chindi. Tāvad eva ca nam tato vammikato nikkhamitvā
ghoraviso āsiviso ḍamsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālam akāsi.
Sā mahādukkham anubhavanti tassa āgamanam olokenti
dve pi dārake vātavutṭhim asahamāne viravante urantare
katvā dvihi jānukhehi dvihi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ ¹ uppīlitvā
yathā ṭhitā ² va rattim vītināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyā
maṃsapesivannaṃ ekam puttam pilotikācumbātake ³ nipaj-
jāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaram “ ehi tāta
pitā te ito gato ” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti
tam vammikasamīpe ⁴ kālam katam nisinnam disvā “ mam
nissāya mama sāmiko mato ” ti rodanti paridevantī sakala-
rattim ⁵ devena vuṭṭhattā jaṇṇukappamānam tanuppamā-
nam udakam savantiṃ ⁶ antarāmagge nadim ⁷ patvā attano
mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvihi dārakehi saddhim
udakam otaritum avisahanti jetṭhaputtam orimatīre ṭha-
petvā itaram ādāya paratīram gantvā sākhaḥhaṅgam attha-
ritvā tattha pilotikācumbātake ⁸ nipajjāpetvā “ itarassa
santikam gamissāmi ” ti bālaputtakam pahātum asakkonti
punappunam nivattitvā olokayamānā ⁹ nadim otarati.

¹ bhūmi, cd.² pilotikac°, cd.³ vammikam s°, cd.⁴ sakalaratti, cd.⁵ savanti, cd.⁶ nadī, cd.⁷ pilotikac°, cd.⁸ olokiyamānā, cd.

Ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dārakaṃ disvā maṃsapesī ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattum mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumārakaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatire thito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamānaṃ¹ disvā maṃ sandhāya vadatī ti saññāya vegena udaye pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jeṭṭhaputto udakena hato. Sā "eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato" ti rodanti paridevanti gacchanti Sāvattthito āgaman-taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: "Kattha vāsiko sī" ti. "Sāvattthivāsiko 'mhi amma" ti. "Sāvattthiyaṃ asukavīthiyaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi² tātā" ti. "Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā" ti. "Aññaena me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā" ti. "Amma tvaṃ attano ācikkhitum na desi.³ Ajja te sabbarattim⁴ devo vassanto diṭṭho" ti. "Diṭṭho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim⁵ vuṭṭho, taṃ kārāṇaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim⁶ tāva me seṭṭhighe pavattim⁷ kathehi" ti. "Amma ajja rattiyaṃ seṭṭhim ca bhariyañ ca seṭṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe⁸ patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti,⁹ svāyaṃ¹⁰ dhūmo paññāyati amma" ti. Sā tasmim¹¹ khāne nivatthavattthaṃ pi patamānaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṇkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmiṃ dayhare ti.

vilapantī paribbhamantī tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā⁹ Paṭācārā tveva sam-añña ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā "gaccha ummattike" ti

¹ nicchāriyaṃ^o, ed. ² taṃ janāti, ed. ³ demi, ed.

⁴ sabbaratti, ed.

⁵ pavatti, ed.

⁶ avattharamānaṃ gehaṃ, ed.

⁷ jhāyanti, ed.

⁸ tvāyaṃ, ed.

⁹ ^omattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā, ed.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṇsum okiranti, apare leḍḍū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisiditvā dhammaṃ desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti¹ disvā nānaparipākaṇ ca oloketvā yathā viharābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummatikāya ito āgantum² mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānaṃ āgatakāle “satiṃ³ paṭilabha⁴ bhagini” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satiṃ⁵ labhitvā nivatthavattassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatinipajjāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātakam khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhi-tena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hoṭha. Ekaṃ me puttam seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitaro bhātā ca gehena avatthata matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kaṃ āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādīnaṃ maraṇa-nimittaṃ assūni pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre puttā-dīnaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaran” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalaṃ parittakam
tato bahum assujalam anappakam
dukkhena phutṭhassa narassa socato⁶
kimpkāraṇā socavasā pamajjasī ti

gātham abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamatagga-pariyāyaka-
tham kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ⁷ agamāsi. Atha
naṃ tanubhūtasokaṃ ñatvā “Paṭācāre⁸ puttādayo nāma pa-
ralokaṃ gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-
vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.”⁹

¹ paribbhamanti, ed.

² āgantu, ed.

³ sati, ed.

⁴ paṭilabhi, ed.

⁵ sati, ed.

⁶ socatā, ed.

⁷ tanutaraṃ, ed.

⁸ Paṭācārī, ed.

⁹ si te na santi evaṃ, ed.

Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmiṃ maggo yeva sādhetabbo " ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā
antakenādhīpannessa n'atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā.
Etaṃ atthavaśaṃ ñatvā paṇḍito sīlasaṃvuto
nibbānagamanāṃ maggaṃ khippaṃ eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpatti-phale patitṭhāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santike netvā pabbajesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekaṃ divasaṃ ¹ ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovanti udakaṃ pi āsiñcītaṃ thokaṃ thānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā "mayā paṭhamāṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā" ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinna va obhāsaṃ pharivā tassā sammukhena kathento viya : "Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe pīme sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcaṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato ² taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato ³ udayabbayaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassambhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

¹ ekaṃ ti divasaṃ, cd. ² jīvanato, cd. ³ passante, cd.

Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ ² upesiṃ ³ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tato vinayadhārīnaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkhuniṃ + lajjiniṃ ⁵ tādiṃ kappākappavisāraṇaṃ. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ tñānaṃ abhikaṇṅkhinī ⁶
 nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.
 bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ daditvā 'va ticīvaraṃ
 nipacca ⁷ sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 6.
 yā tayā vaṇṇitā vīra ito atṭhamake muni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi sijjhasi ⁸ nāyaka. 7.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā bhadde mā bhāsi assasa ⁹
 anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchaṃ etam manorathaṃ. 8.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 9.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammauimmitā
 Paṭicārā ti nāmena hessasi ¹⁰ satthu sāvika. 10.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā ¹¹ hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhī hi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇṇhi 'haṃ. 12.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmacariyaṃ mahāyasa
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 13.
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsīrājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 14.
 Tassāsim ¹² tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuni itī vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 15.
 Anujāni na no tato, agāre 'va tadā mayam
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. ¹³ 16.
 Komārim ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaṇṇā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 17.

¹ opajjoto, P. ² opasādāyaṃ, P. ³ upemi, P.

⁴ bhikkhuni, P. ⁵ lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjini tādi, P.

⁶ abhikaṇṅkhayim, P. ⁷ nipajja, P. ⁸ sijjhati, A.

⁹ bhāsi avassayaṃ, P. ¹⁰ hessati, A. ¹¹ pamudī, A.

¹² tassāpi, P. ¹³ atandikā, A. ¹⁴ Komāraṃ, P.

Samaṇi Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 18.
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agamhase.¹ 20.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni² jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ
 Sāvattiyaṃ puravare³ iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 21.
 Yadā ca⁴ yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ
 naraṃ jārapatiṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.
 Ekaputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitara dakkhāmī⁵ ti sunicchitā. 23.
 Nārocesi pati⁶ mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte⁷
 ekikā niggatā gehā gantaṃ⁸ Sāvattiyaṃ uttamaṃ. 24.
 Tato me sāmī⁹ āgantvā sambhāvesi¹⁰ pathe mamaṃ
 tadā me¹¹ kammajā vātā uppannā atidāruṇā. 25.
 Uttāhito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmī sappena¹² mārito. 26.
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ¹³
 kunnadīṃ pūritaṃ¹⁴ disvā gacchanti sakulālayaṃ 27.
 bālaṃ ādāya atariṃ¹⁵ pārakule ca ekikā
 pāhetvā¹⁶ bālakaṃ puttaṃ itaraṃ taraṇāya 'haṃ 28.
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi¹⁷ taruṇaṃ vilapantakaṃ
 itaraṃ ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.
 Sāvattinagaraṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajane¹⁸ mate
 tadā avoca sokattā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

¹ agacchi 'haṃ, A.² pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.³ pure vare, A.⁴ yadā 'va, P.⁵ okkhāmī, A. ; okkāmī, B.⁶ narocesim patim, A.⁷ mamhi pav°, P.⁸ gantaṃ, P.⁹ te sāmī, P.¹⁰ sambhāsesi, P.¹¹ tadā maṃ, P.¹² sabbena, A.¹³ kapaṇā maham, A.¹⁴ kunnadīpūritaṃ, B. ; kunnadīpurisaṃ, P.¹⁵ balaṃ ādāya acari, P.¹⁶ pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.¹⁷ ḍasi, P.¹⁸ sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālakatā¹ panthe mayham pati mato
 pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi dayhare. 31.
 Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dīnamānasā
 ito tato gamentī'ham² addasaṃ naraśārathim. 32.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa
 attānaṃ te gavesassu³ kiṃ nirattham vihaññasi.⁴ 33.
 Na santi puttā tānāya na ñāti nāpi⁵ bandhavā
 antakenādhīpannassa n'atthi ñātisu tānatā.⁶ 34.
 Tam sutvā munino vākyaṃ paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam
 pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattam apāpuṇim. 35.
 Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārīkā. 36.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi⁷ sunimmalā. 37.
 Tato'ham Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino
 uggahim⁸ sabbavitthāraṃ vyāharim ca yathā tatham. 38.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tḥapesi maṃ
 aggam vinayadhāriṇaṃ Paṭācārā 'va ekikā. 39.
 Paricīṇṇo⁹ mahāsatthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā.¹⁰ 40.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 41.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 42.

Arahattam pana patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattim
 paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi
 udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kasaṃ¹¹ khettaṃ bījāni pavapaṃ¹² chamā
 puttadārāni posentā¹³ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

¹ kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

² gament'aham, A.

³ bhava sassu, P.

⁴ ki niratta viññasi, P.

⁵ na pitā nāpi, P.

⁶ tānatā, P.

⁷ visuddhāsim, A.

⁸ uggahetvā, P.

⁹ paricīṇṇo, P.

¹⁰ samohatā, P.

¹¹ katam, cd.

¹² pavasaṃ, cd.

¹³ posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ ¹ sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusītā anuddhatā. 113.
 Pāde pakkhālayitvāna udakesu karom'ahaṃ
 pādodakañ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ.
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi ² assaṃ bhadraṃ va jāniyaṃ. ³ 114.
 Tato dipaṃ + gahetvāna vihāraṃ pāvīsi ahaṃ
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvīsi. 115.
 Tato sūciṃ ⁵ gahetvāna vaṭṭiṃ ⁶ okassayāṃ' ahaṃ
 padipass' eva nibbānaṃ ⁷ vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha ka sa n ti ka si ka m maṃ
 ka roṇṭā. Puṭhutte hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ. ⁸ Pa va pa na ⁹
 ti bi jā ni va pa n tā. Cha m ā ti cha mā yaṃ. Bhummatthe hi
 idaṃ paccatthavacanaṃ, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepattho.
 Ime dhanavanto ¹⁰ sapattā naigalehi phalehi khettaṃ
 kasantā yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbaṇṭa-
 parantabhedāni bi jā ni va pa n tā taṃ he tuṃ ¹¹ taṃ ni mi ttaṃ
 attānaṃ pu t ta d ā r ā dī ni pi po se n tā ¹² hutvā dha naṃ
 paṭila bha n ti. ¹³ Evaṃ ima smiṃ lo ke yo ni so pa yut tā pa c-
 cattha pa ri sa kka rō na mā sa pha lo sa u da yo.

Tattha ki m a ha ṃ sī la sa m pa n n ā sa t thu
 s ā sa na k ā ri k ā ni b b ā na ṃ n ā d hi ga c ch ā mi
 a ku si tā a nu d d ha t ā ¹⁴ ti a ha ṃ su vi su d d ha si l ā
 ā ra d d ha vi ri ya tā ya a ku si tā a j j ha t ta ṃ su sa mā hi ta ci t ta t tā ca
 a nu d d ha t ā ¹⁵ ca hu t v ā ca tu sa c ca ka m ma t t h ā na b h ā va n ā-
 sa m kh ā ta ṃ sa t thu s ā sa na ṃ ka ro n ti ka sm ā ni b b ā na ṃ
 n ā d hi ga c ch ā mi n ā d hi ga mi s s ā mi ? ¹⁶ ev ā ti ev a ṃ pa na
 ci n te n ti ¹⁷ vi pa s sa n ā ya ka m ma ṃ ka ro n ti e ka di va sa ṃ
 p ā da d ho va ne u d a ke ni mi t ta ṃ ga ṇ hi ṃ. ¹⁸ Te n ā ha : p ā d e

¹ kimahā, cd.² samādesi, ed.³ asso bhadro va jāniyo, ed.⁴ divaṃ, ed.⁵ suci, cd.⁶ vaḍḍi, cd.⁷ parisayo nibbānaṃ, cd.⁸ ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.⁹ pavasaṇa, cd.¹⁰ dhānavā, cd.¹¹ taṃ sotuṃ, cd.¹² posento, cd. ¹³ paṭila bha ti, cd. ¹⁴ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁵ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁶ adhigamissāmi, cd.¹⁷ cinto, ed.¹⁸ gaṇhi, cd.

pa k k h ā l a y i t v ā n ā ti ādi. Tass' attho : ahaṃ pāde-
dhovanti pādapakkhālanahetu¹ 'va tikkbattum āsittesu
udakesu thalato ninnam āgataṃ pādodakam disvā mimit-
taṃ karomi. Yathā sarīraṃ udakam khayadhammaṃ
vayadhammaṃ² evaṃ sattānaṃ āyusañkhārā ti. Evaṃ
aniccalakkhaṇaṃ tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ ananta-
lakkhaṇaṃ ca upadhāretvā vipassanaṃ vaddhenti. Ta to
pi cittaṃ samādhesi assaṃ bhaddraṃ va
jāniyaṃ. Kusalo sārathi sukhena sāreti evaṃ ahaṃ³
cittaṃ sukhen' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā
samāhitaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ pana vipassanaṃ vaddhenti
utusappāya nijigimsāya ovarakam pavisantī andhakāra-
vidhamanattamaṃ pa dī pa ṃ ga he t v ā mañcake nisin-
namattā 'va dīpaṃ vijjhāpetum⁴ aggalasūciyā dīpavaṭṭim⁵
ākaddhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ samāhitaṃ
ahosi. Vipassanā vidhiṃ⁶ otarati magge ghaṭṭesi, tato
maggapatipāṭiyā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā ahosi. Tena
vuttaṃ : ta to sūciṃ⁷ ga he t v ā na —pa— vimokkho
cetaso a h ū ti. Tattha seyyaṃ olokayitvā nā ti
dīpalokena seyyaṃ passitvāna. Sūciṃ ti aggalasūciṃ⁸
gahe t v ā na va ṭ ṭ i ṃ⁹ o k a s s a y ā m i ti dīpaṃ vijjhāpe-
tum¹⁰ telābhimukhaṃ dīpavaṭṭim¹¹ ākaḍḍhemī ti. Vi m o k-
k h o ti¹² kilesahi vimokkho. So pana yasmā¹³ paramatthato
cittassa tasmā vuttaṃ cetaso ti. Yathā pana vaṭṭitelādi-
paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato¹⁴
nibbuto ti vuccati, evaṃ kilesādipaccaye sati uppajjanāra-
haṃ tad abhāvena anuppajjanato¹⁵ cittaṃ vimuttan ti
vuccati ti āha : pa dī pa s s' eva ni b b ā na ṃ vi m o k-
k h o a h u ce ta so ti.

Paṭacārāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ °pakkhālaheta, ed. ² viyadh, ° ed. ³ maham, ed.

⁴ vijjhāpetum, ed. ⁵ dīpavaddhi, ed. ⁶ vidhi, ed.

⁷ tato dīpaṃ, ed. ⁸ aggalasūci, ed. ⁹ vaddhi, ed.

¹⁰ vijjhāpetum, ed. ¹¹ °vattī, ed.

¹² °mokkhā ti, ed. ¹³ paṇāyasmā, ed.

¹⁴ anupajj°, ed. ¹⁵ anuppajjato tato, ed.

XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena¹ upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmim budhuppāde sakammasaṇḍoditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbatitvā viññutaṃ patvā² Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddhasilā vattapaṭivattaṃ paripūrentīyo viharanti. Ath' ekadivasam Paṭācārā therī tāsam ovāde dentī :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā puttadārāni posentā³ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 117.
Karoṭha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha, cetosamatham anuyuttā⁴ karoṭha buddhasāsanam ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : imo sattā jīvitaḥetu musalāni gahetvā paresam dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti udukkhalakammam karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasam nisinnam kammam katvā puttadāram posentā⁵ yathācāram dhanam pi samharanti. Taṃ pana tesam kammam hinakammam pothujjanikam anattasamhitāñ ca, tasmā edisam samkilesikapapañcam vajjetvā karoṭha buddhasāsanam sikkhattayasamkhātam sammāsambuddhasāsanam karoṭha sampādettha. Attano santāne nibbattetvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappatīti yassa karaṇaḥetu etarahi āyatiñ ca anutāpam nāpajjati. Idāni tassākarāṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetum khippam pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitamukhassa ca nisajja sukham utusappāyalābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā mukhañ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayam labbhati. Tasmā khippam imam yathāladdham khaṇam

¹ anukkamo, cd.² pattā cd.³ posento, cd.⁴ anuyutto, cd.⁵ posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Atthattimsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittaena catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anudittim¹ karoṭṭha sampādetthā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde tṭhavā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo nānassa paripākaṃ gatattā hetusampannatāya ca saha paṭisambhīdāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ² paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi sad-dhim :

Tassā³ tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ.⁴
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akāṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ.⁵ 119.
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḍḍhātiṃ⁶ anussaraṃ.⁷
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayuṃ
 rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. 120.
 Uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani
 Indaṃ va devā tīdasā saṃgāme aparajitaṃ
 purakkhatvā vihariyāma⁸ tevijj' amha anāsava ti.⁸ 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsimsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattiṃ⁹ sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā timsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā sirasā sampaticchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampaticchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ¹⁰ atṭhikavā manasikavā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetuṃ nisinnā āsanato¹¹ uṭṭhāya tassā

¹ anudittim, cd. ² patipatti, cd. ³ tassāsā, cd.

⁴ upāvisi, cd. ⁵ kataṃ buddhassa, cd.

⁶ pubbaḍḍhātiṃ, cd. ⁷ anussaraṃ, cd.

⁸—³ om., cd. ⁹ paṭipatti, cd. ¹⁰ tassāsanaṃ, cd.

¹¹ nisinnāsanato, cd.

santikam gantvā “mahātherī tathānusāsati yathānusitṭham amhehi katan”¹ ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapatitṭhena vandimsu. Indam ca devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitam ti devasaṅgāme² aparājitam jitā Indam Tāvatisa devā viya mahātherim³ mayan tam purakkhatvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā te vijj’ amlā anāsavā ti attano kataññūbhavam pavedenti, idam eva gātham aññam vyākaraṇam ahosi, yam pan’ ettha atthato aviḍhattam, tam hetṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Timsamattanaṃ therīnaṃ gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIX.

Duggatāham pure āsim ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambbhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkāññā imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim ganhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya tam kulam bhogehi parikkhayaṃ gataṃ. Sā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā dukkhe jīvati. Atha tasmiṃ gehe ahivātarogo uppajjati, ten’ assā sabbe pi ñātakā maraṇavyasanam⁴ pāpuṃimsu. Sā ñātikhaye jāte aññattha jivitum asakkonti kapālahatṭhā kule kule vicarivā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpentī ekadivasam. Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggatṭhānam agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo tam dukkhitam khudhābbhibbūtaṃ disvāna sañjātakāruññāpiyasamudācārena saṅgahetvā tattha vijjamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.⁵ Sā tāsam ācārasīle pasīdetvā theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, tassā therīdhammaṃ kathesi. Sā tam dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca

¹ katā, cd. ² devasusaṅgāme, cd. ³ mahātherī, cd.

⁴ parimaraṇavyasanam, cd.

⁵ santapesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjantī katādhikāratāya ñānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ¹ paccavekkhitvā:

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā
vinā mittehi ñātihi bhattacoḷassa nādhigam.² 122.
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam
sītuṇhena ca dayhantī satta vassāni cārīham. 123.
Bhikkhunim³ pana disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ⁴
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja⁵ anagūriyam. 124.
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbajesi Paṭācārā
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. 125.
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsaniṃ⁶
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsava ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi aḍḍho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayaṃ therī aḍḍhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti atttho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi ñātihi ti mittelhi bandhavehi ca parihīnā rahitā. Bhattacoḷassa nādhigan ti bhattassa coḷassa ca pāripūrim⁷ nādhigacchi, kevalam pana bhikkhāpiṇḍassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.⁸ Daṇḍan ti goṇasunakhādipariharapaṇḍakam. Kulā kulān ti kulato kulam. Sītuṇhena ca dayhantī ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca uṇhena ca pīḷiyamānā.

¹ patipatti, ed.² nādhikam, ed.³ bhikkhunī, ed.⁴ lābhini, ed.⁵ pabbajja, ed.⁶ anusāsani, ed.⁷ pāripūri, ed.⁸ mattikabhō, ed.

Bhikkhunin¹ ti Paṭācārātherim² sandhāya vadati.
 Punā ti paccā sattaṣaṃvaccharato aparabhiḅge. Para-
 matthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭi-
 pādāya nibbāne ca. Niyojayī³ ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācik-
 khantī yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthāvannaṃ samattā.

Pañcanipātavannaṃ nitthitā.

L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi ti ādikā
 pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabud-
 dhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ
 kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasam-
 bhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe
 nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulam ānitā tattha
 putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasantīyo samānājātikassa⁴
 tādisassa kammassa katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā
 puttasokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upa-
 saṅkamitvā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokākāraṃ⁵ ārocesuṃ.
 Therī tasmaṃ sokaṃ vinodentī :

Yassa⁶ maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā
 taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.

Maggaṃ ca kho'ssa⁷ jānāsi⁸ āgatassa gatassa vā
 na naṃ samanusoceṣi evaṃdhammā hi pāpino.⁹ 128.

Ayācito¹⁰ tato gacchi ananunñāto ito gato
 kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.¹¹ 129.

Ito pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati
 peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati.

yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

¹ Bhikkhunī, ed.

² otherī, ed.

³ niyojaṣī, ed.

⁴ oḷātiyassa, ed.

⁵ sokokāraṃ, ed.

⁶ yassaṃ, ed.

⁷ kho'sa, ed.

⁸ jānāmi, ed.

⁹ dhammāna pāpino, ed.

¹⁰ āyācito, ed.

¹¹ katipāhataṃ, ed.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimuttiparipācaniyānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ paṭiṭṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam
yā me sokaparetāya² puttasaṃ apānudi. 131.
Sājja abbūḷhasallāhaṃ³ nicehātā parinibbutā
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi⁴ saraṇaṃ
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā viṣuṃ viṣuṃ abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā ti yassa sattassa idha āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ⁵ vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgatā idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattantaṃ evaṃ abhiññāgatamaggaṃ kuto pi gatito āgatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbenā sabbam āgataparicayasamāgatapurimasadisam sattam. Kevalam mantaṃ upādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena karanena rodasi? appaṭikārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇaṃ atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi ti⁶ ayaṃ tava puttābhimatassa⁷ sattassa āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ gatassa⁸ gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na naṃ samānusoceṣi ti evaṃ pi naṃ na samānusoceyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi pāṇino.⁹ Itṭhadhammo¹⁰ hi sattānaṃ sabbehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavatitāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyaṃ. Ayācito tato

¹ °paripācaniyā, cd.

² °paretassa, cd.

³ sambūḷha°, cd.

⁴ upesi, cd.

⁵ āgataṃ m°, cd.

⁶ jānāsi ti, cd.

⁷ °ābhimattassa, cd.

⁸ gatassa om. cd. ⁹ pāṇino, cd. ¹⁰ itṭhadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito¹ idha āgacchi. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.² Nūnā ti parisamkāyam. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipayadivasamattam³ idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññam pi bhavam paṭisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññam eva bhavam upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavam upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam ctaṃ. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Saṃsaranto ti aparāparam upapattivasena saṃsaranto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tattha paridevanā ti tattha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare⁴ kā nāma paridevanā kim paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā, sesānam⁵ pañcamattānam itthisatānam sokavinodanavasena viṣum viṣum bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunīhi cha pi gāthā paccakaṃ bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti Paṭācārāya theriyā santike laddha-ovādātāya Paṭācārāya vuttam avedisun⁶ ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanām pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānam therinaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

II.

Puttasokenāhaṃ⁷ aṭṭā⁸ ti ādikā Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upaci-

¹ kena cito, cd.

² gatito, cd.

³ omatam, cd.

⁴ kāmācare, cd.

⁵ sesam, cd.

⁶ avedisū, cd.

⁷ sokenāyam, cd.

⁸ attā, cd.

nantī anukkaṃṇena sambhatavimokkhasambhārā devama-
nussesu saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ ku-
lagehe nibbattitvā¹ vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa
kulaputtassa diṇṇā patikulaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ sukha-
saṃvāsaṃ vasantī ekaṃ puttāṃ labhītvā tasmīṃ ādhāvitvā
paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālaṃ kate puttāsokena aṭṭitā
ummattakā² ahosi. Sā ñātaḥsu sāmike tikicchaṃ³ ka-
rontesu mosāṃ ajānantānaṃ yeva palāyitvā yato tato
paribbhamanti Mithilānagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa⁴
bhagavantaṃ anantaravithiyaṃ⁵ gacchantāṃ dantaṃ gut-
taṃ saṃyatindriyaṃ. Nāgaṃ disvāna saha dassanena
buddhānubhāvato āgatummādā pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhi.
Ath'assā⁶ satthā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desesi. Sā
taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvegā satthāraṃ pab-
bajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti⁷ vāyamantī
paripakkaññānataya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhīdūhi ara-
hattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānava-
sena :

Puttasoken'alaṃ aṭṭā khittacittā visaññini
naggā pakinnakesi⁸ ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ.⁹ 133.
Vithisaṅkarakūṭhesu susāne¹⁰ rathiyāsu ca
acari tīpi vassāni khuppipāsāsamappitā. 134.
Ath' addasāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilāṃ gataṃ
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ¹¹ sambuddham akutobbayaṃ. 135.
Saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi
so me dhammaṃ adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.
Tassa dhammaṃ sunītvāna pabbajijjā anagāriyaṃ
yuñjanti¹² satthu vacane sacchākāsi padāṃ sivaṃ. 137.
Sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahīnā etadantikā
pariññātā hi me vatthū¹³ yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

¹ nibbattitvā, cd.² aṭṭitvā ummatakā, cd.³ saññātaḥsu sāmike cā tik°, cd. ⁴ tatthāddasaṃ, cd.⁵ ovidhiyaṃ, cd.⁶ assa, cd.⁷ ghaṭṭenti, cd.⁸ pakinnakesi, cd.⁹ vicāri taṃ, cd.¹⁰ susāṇar°, cd.¹¹ dametānaṃ, cd.¹² yujjanti, cd.¹³ vatthu, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aṭṭā ti aṭṭitā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aṭṭitā piṭā ti attho. Khittacittā ti sokummādena khittahadaya. Tato eva pakataññusaññāya vigamena visaññinī. Hirottappābhāvato apagatavatthatāya¹ naggā. Vidhūtakesatāya pakiṇṇakesī.² Tena tenā ti gāmena gāmaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ vividhaṃ cari ahaṃ. Athā ti pacchā ummādasantati yassa kammaṃsa parikkhaye. Sugataṃ ti sobhanagamanattā sundaraṃ thānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sugataṃ bhagavantam. Mithilaṃ gataṃ ti³ Mithilābhimukhaṃ. Mithilanagarābhimukhaṃ gacchitaṃ ti attho.

Samcittaṃ paṭiladdhānā ti buddhānubhāvena ummādaṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabbhitvā. Yujanti satthu vacane⁴ ti satthu sammāsambudhassa satthu sāsane yogaṃ karonti⁵ bhāvanam anuyujanti. Sacchākāsi padam sivaṃ ti sivaṃ khamam catūhi yogehi anupaddutaṃ⁶ nibbānaṃ padam sacchiakāsi.

Etadantikā ti etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arahattaṃ antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā⁷ sokā.⁸ Na dāni tesam sambhavo atthi ti attho. Yato sokāna⁹ sambhavo ti yato antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ¹⁰ sokānaṃ sambhavo tesam c'upādānakkhandhasamkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni ñānatīraṇapahānapariññāhi¹¹ pariññātā, tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LII.

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavati ti ādikā Khemāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato

¹ vatthutāya, cd.

² pakinnakesī, cd.

³ gati ti, cd.

⁴ Bluṇjanti satthu vane, cd.

⁵ yo karonti, cd.

⁶ anupadutaṃ, cd.

⁷ edantikā, cd.

⁸ sotā, cd.

⁹ sokana, cd.

¹⁰ olakkhaṇam, cd.

¹¹ ñānatīrapo, cd.

kāle Hamsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā paresaṃ dāsi
 ahosi. Sā paresaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitam kappenti
 ekadivasam Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāva-
 kam Sujātattatheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā tayo modake
 datvā taṃ divasam eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa
 dānaṃ datvā “anāgate¹ mahāpaññā buddhassa sāvika
 bhaveyyan” ti patthanaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalakamme
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena
 cha kāmāvacarānaṃ tesam tesam devarājūnaṃ mahesibhā-
 vena upapannā manussaloke pi anekavāraṃ cakkavattīnaṃ
 maṇḍalarājūnaṃ ca mahesibhāvaṃ upagatā mahāsampat-
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke
 uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patvā² satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā
 paṭiladdhasaṃvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-
 cariyaṃ caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paññāsaṃvattaniyakammaṃ
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konā-
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-
 taṃ patvā mahantaṃ saṅghārāmaṃ katvā buddhapamu-
 khassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño sabbajē-
 ṭhikā Samaṇi nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ
 sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvegā agāre yeva ṭhitā vīsati vassasa-
 hassāni komāriṃ³ brahmacariyaṃ caranti samaṇaguttādihi
 attano bhātihi saddhiṃ ramaṇiyaṃ pariveṇaṃ kāretvā
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evam
 eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam gataṃ ulāraṃ puñña-
 kammaṃ katvā sugatisu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ bud-
 dhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.
 Khemā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Suvannaṇaṇṇā kañcana-
 sannibhattacā⁴ vayappattā Bimbisārarañño gehaṃ gatā
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā⁵ vihāradassanāya

¹ anāgato, cd.

² pattā, cd.

³ komāraṃ, cd.

⁴ nibhattā, cd.

⁵ vediyā, cd.

cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāraṃ passissāmi” ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchī. Rājā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purissānaṃ saññānaṃ adāsi: “balakkārena devinī¹ dasabalaṃ dassethā ti.” Devī vihāraṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā nivattenti satthāraṃ adisvā va gantum āradadhā. Atha naṃ rājā-purissā anicchantī² pi satthu santikaṃ nayim-su. Satthā taṃ āgacchantī³ disvā iddhiyā devacecharāsadisaṃ itthī⁴ nimminivā tālapannaṃ⁵ gahetvā vijamānaṃ akāsi. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devacecharāpaṭibhāgā⁶ itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, ahaṃ etāsaṃ parivāritā na ppahomi maṇaṃ pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena natthā” ti nimittam gahetvā taṃ eva itthī⁷ olokayamānā atthāsi. Ath’ assā passantiyā⁸ ’va satthu adhiṭṭhānabaleṇa sā itthī paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimavayaṃ pi atikkamma pacchimavayaṃ patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhiṃ tālapannaṃ⁹ parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi: “evaṃvidham pi sarīraṃ idisaṃ vipattiṃ¹⁰ pāpunī, mayhaṃ pi sarīraṃ evaṃgatikam eva bhavissati” ti. Ath’ assā citta-kāraṃ¹¹ ōntvā satthā:

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam
sayaṇikataṃ makkatāko va jālaṃ
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino kūmasukhaṃ pahāyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh arahattaṃ pāpunī ti atthakathāsu āgataṃ. Apadāne pana imaṃ gātham sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhitā rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpunī ti āgataṃ. Tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli:

¹ devī, cd. ² anicchantī, cd. ³ āgacchantī, cd.
⁴ itthī, cd. ⁵ tālapannaṃ, cd. ⁶ °accharap°, cd.
⁷ itthī, cd. ⁸ vassantiyā, cd. ⁹ tālapannaṇa, cd.
¹⁰ rippatti, cd. ¹¹ citta-kāraṃ, cd.

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā setthikule ahumaṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. ² 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayaṃ saha sāvakamaṃ. 4.
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ ³
 bhikkhuniṃ ⁴ etadaggaṃhi ṭhapesi naraśārathi. 5.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahiṃ. ⁵ 6.
 Tato mama jino āha sījhatamaṃ paṇidhiṃ tava
 Sasaṅge me katamaṃ kāraṃ appameyyamaṃ phalaṃ taṃ. ⁶ 7.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi. ⁷ 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agamaṃ ⁸ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ ⁹ gatā ¹⁰
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipurā tato. 11.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi ¹¹ tassa kammaṃ vāhasā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittamaṃ akārayiṃ. 12.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattiṇaṃ
 maṇḍaliṇaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittamaṃ akārayiṃ. 13.
 Sampattimā anubhotvā ¹² devesu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekaṃ appesu saṃsariṃ. 14.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

¹ °pajjoto, ed.² °sukhaṃ sam°, P.³ uttamā, P.⁴ bhikkhuni, P.⁵ paṇidhiṃ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P. ; paṇiddahiṃ, A.⁶ tassā, P. ⁷ bhavissati, cdd. ⁸ Yāmasaggaṃ, P.⁹ Tusitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ gato, P. ¹¹ yatthūpajjāmi, P.¹² anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakaṃ upetvā narasārathim
 dhammavaraṃ suṇitvāna¹ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 16.
 Asīti vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsane
 brahmacariyaṃ² caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.
 Paccayākāraṃ kusalā catusaccavīsārādā
 nipuṇā cittakathikā satthu sāsana-kārikā. 18.
 Tato cutāham Tusitaṃ³ upapannā yasassinī
 atibhomi taṃ aṇṇe brahmācāribalen'⁴ ahaṃ. 19.
 Yattha yatthopapannāhaṃ mahābhogā mahādhanā
 medhāvini⁵ rūpajivī⁶ vinitapurisā⁷ pi ca 20.
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinasāsane
 sabbā sampattiyo mayhaṃ sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.
 Yo pi me bhavate⁸ bhaddā yattha yattha gatāya pi
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena⁹ me. 22.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 23.
 Tadāhaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ susamiddhakulappajā¹⁰
 Dhanañjāni Sumedhā ca¹¹ ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 24.
 Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsīmha dānaṃ sāsahassikaṃ¹² pure
 saṅghassa ca vihāraṃ pi uddissa kārikā¹³ mayhaṃ.¹⁴ 25.
 Tato cutā mayhaṃ sabbā¹⁵ Tāvatisūpagaṃ ahaṃ
 yasaṃ agatāṃ pattā manussesu tath'eva ca. 26.
 Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 27.
 Upatthāko¹⁶ mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 28.

¹ dhammaṃ bhaṇitaṃ sutvāna, A.

² brahmacaraṃ, A.

³ Tusitaṃ, A.

⁴ adhikāsi tato aṇṇaṃ brahmācāriphalen', P.

⁵ silavatī, A.

⁶ rūpavatī, B.

⁷ vinitaparisa, A.

⁸ yo pi bhavate, P.

⁹ ophalena, P.

¹⁰ susamiddhaṃ kulāṃ pajā, P. ; asamiddhikulaṃ, B.

¹¹ Sumedhāvi, P.

¹² dānā sahasikā, A. ; nekasahassike mukhe, P.

¹³ uddissikayikā, B.

¹⁴ vihāraṃhi uddissakassikā mahā, P.

¹⁵ sagge, P.

¹⁶ upatthako, P.

Tassāsim¹ jetṭhikā dhītā Samanī iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 29.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayam
 vīsam² vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.
 Komārim³ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 31.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca⁴ Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. 32.
 Aham Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti⁵ sattamī. 33.
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā; taṃ pariyāpuṇim. 34.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi'haṃ. 35.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ⁶ puruttame
 rañño Maddassa dhīt' amhi⁷ manāpā dayitā piyā.⁸ 36.
 Saha me⁹ jātamattamhi khemaṃ tamhi¹⁰ pure abhū
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇato upapajjatha.¹¹ 37.
 Yadāhaṃ yobbanam patta¹² rūpavilāsabhūsitā¹³
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto¹⁴ Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā
 rūpānaṃ dosavādī ti¹⁵ na upesim mahādayaṃ.¹⁶ 39.
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā mamānuggahabuddhiyā¹⁷
 vaṇṇayitvā Veḷuvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.
 Rammaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ
 na tena Nandanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ iti¹⁸ maññāmase mayam. 41.
 Yena Veḷuvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanananandaṃ
 sudiṭṭhaṃ nandaṃ nandena¹⁹ amarindasunandaṃ. 42.

¹ tassāpi, P.² vīsa, A.³ Komārī, A ; Komāraṃ, P.⁴ Samanarattā ca, P.⁵ Visākhā cāpi, P.⁶ Sākalāyaṃ, A.⁷ dhītāpi, P.⁸ dassitā pitā, P.⁹ yassā me, P.¹⁰ khepaṃ tamhi, P.¹¹ udapajjatha, P.¹² sattā, P.¹³ rūpalāviññabhūsikā, P.¹⁴ maṃ tāva, P.¹⁵ ovāri ti, P.¹⁶ mahādeyaṃ, B. ; mahāyasaṃ, P.¹⁷ mahānuggo, A.¹⁸ na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.¹⁹ nandaṃ tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otaritvā mahītaḥ
 rammam Veluvanam disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.¹ 43.
 Rājapūñṇena nibbattaṃ buddhapūñṇena bhūsitam
 ko vattā tassa nissesam² vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.
 Tam sutvā vanasamiddhim³ mama sotam manoharam⁴
 datṭhukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahīpati
 mam pesesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam⁵ nettarasāyanam
 yam sadā bhāti siriya sugatā bhānurañjitam. 47.
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribbajapuruttamam
 pavittho 'ham⁶ tadā yeva⁷ vanam datṭhum upāgamim. 48.
 Tadāham phullavipinam⁸ nānābhamarakūjitam
 kokilagītasahitam mayūragāṇanaccitam. 49.
 Appasaddam anākiṇṇam nānācaṇkamabhūsitam
 kuṭimaṇḍapasaṇkiṇṇam yogivaravirājitam⁹ 50.
 Vicarantī amañṇissam saphalam nayanam mama.
 Tatthāham taruṇam bhikkhum yuttam disvā vicintayim : 51.
 Īdise vipine¹⁰ ramme tṭhito 'yam navayobbane
 vasantam iva kantena¹¹ rūpena ca samanvito.¹² 52.
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto
 jhāyate vat' ayaṃ bhikkhu¹³ hitvā visayaṃ ratim. 53.
 Nanu nāma gahatṭhena kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham
 pacchā jinṇena dhammo 'yam caritabbo subhaddako. 54.
 Suñṇatam ti viditvāna gandhageham¹⁴ jinālayam
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantam va bhākaram.¹⁵ 55.
 Ekekam¹⁶ sukham āsīnam vijamānam¹⁷ varitthiyā¹⁸
 disvānevam vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

¹ suvimhitā, P. ² nissesam, P. ³ sāmiddhi, P.

⁴ sotamanoharam, A. ⁵ dhanam, P.

⁶ pavitthāham, A. ⁷ yena, B.

⁸ phullapavanam, P. B. ⁹ yativara°, P.

¹⁰ īdise pavane, P. ¹¹ vasantī niccakantena, B.

¹² samantato, P. ¹³ bhikkhum, P. ¹⁴ gandhagehe, P.

¹⁵ pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P. ¹⁶ ekakam, A.

¹⁷ bijamānam, A. ¹⁸ varattiyā, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā¹ manonettarasāyanā 57.
 Hemadolā va savanā² kalasākārasutthanī³
 vedimajjhā⁴ va sussonī⁵ rambhorū carubhūsanā 58.
 Rattamsakūpasamvyānā⁶ nīlā matṭhanivāsana
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī⁷
 na mayānena nettena diṭṭhapubbā kudācanam. 60.
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā⁸
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanāsuci 61.
 Samkhittakaṇṇā⁹ setakkhī lambāsubhappayodharā
 valivitasabbaṅgī¹⁰ sirāvitatadehini¹¹ 62.
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasantī muhum muhum. 63.
 Tato me āsi samvego abbhuto lomahamsano¹²
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālīsā.¹³ 64.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā samviggaṃānasam
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.
 Āturam asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayam
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ.¹⁴ 66.
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava.¹⁵ 67.
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya.¹⁶ 68.
 Animittaṇi ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥa
 tato mānābhisamayā upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ
 sayamkatam makkatāko va jālam

¹ oḍasanā, A. ² dolābasavanā, A. ; dolābhāvasanā, P.

³ kalakākāraso, A. ; kalakāyasuttanī, P. ; kalabhākāraso, B.

⁴ vedimajjhā, A. ⁵ sussonī, A.

⁶ nukkaṃsabhāsusam dhitā, P. ⁷ ahoramanirūpinī, P.

⁸ vigato, P. ⁹ okannā, P.

¹⁰ valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P. ; valivigatasabbaṅgī, B.

¹¹ sirāvigatadehini, B. ¹² asubhora lomahamsano, P.

¹³ pālīsā, P. ¹⁴ abhipatthitaṃ, P.

¹⁵ nibbudāphalavā bhava, P. ¹⁶ virājaye, P.

Ekaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti
 anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāya. 70.
 Tato kallikacittam¹ maṃ ñatvāna naraśārathi
 mahānidānaṃ desesi suttantaṃ vinayāya me. 71.
 Suvā suttantaṃ² seṭṭhan taṃ³ pubbasāññaṃ anussarim
 tattha ṭhitā'va haṃsanti dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayim. 72.
 Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade
 accayaṃ desanattāya idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 73.
 Namo te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara⁴
 namo te tiṇṇasaṃsāra namo te amataṃdada.⁵ 74.
 Diṭṭhigahanapakkhannā⁶ kāmarāgavimocitā⁷
 tayā sammā⁸ upāyena⁹ vinitā vinaye ratā. 75.
 Adassanena vibhogā tādisānaṃ¹⁰ mahesinaṃ
 anubhonti mahādukkhaṃ sattā saṃsārasāgare. 76.
 Yadāhaṃ lokasaraṇaṃ araṇaṃ araṇantaḡaṃ¹¹
 nāddassāmi¹² adūrattṭhaṃ desissāmi taṃ accayaṃ. 77.
 Mahāhitam varadadaṃ ahito ti visaṅkitā
 nopesiṃ rūpaniratā desissāmi taṃ accayaṃ. 78.
 Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruṇiko jīno
 avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena maṃ.¹³ 79.
 Tadā paṇamya sirasā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
 gantvā disvā narapatiṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 80.
 Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama
 vanadassanakāmāya¹⁴ diṭṭho nibbanatho¹⁵ muni. 81.
 Yadi te ruccate¹⁶ rāja sāsaṇaṃ tassa¹⁷ tādino
 pabbajissāmi rūpe 'haṃ nibbinnā¹⁸ munivādinā. 82.
 Añjaliṃ paggaḡhetvāna tadāha¹⁹ sa mahīpati :
 anujānāmi te bhadde pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

¹ kaṇṇikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.

² suttantasetṭhan, A.

³ seṭṭhan ti, P.

⁴ karuṇāsaya, P.

⁵ amataṃ padaṃ, P.

⁶ °pakkhanda, A. P.

⁷ °vimohitā, B.

⁸ samma, P.

⁹ sambuddhapāyena, B.

¹⁰ vibhūtā adisvāna, P.

¹¹ aranantaḡgaṃ, P. ¹² nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsim, B.

¹³ siṅcanto vacane manam, P.

¹⁴ tava dass°, B.

¹⁵ nibbanito, P.

¹⁶ nuccate, P.

¹⁷ sāsanetassa, A.

¹⁸ nibbinnam, P.

¹⁹ tadāhaṃ, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse ¹ upatṭhite
 dipodayaṇi ca bhedam ca disvā samviggamānasā 84.
 Nibbinnā ² sabbasaṃkhāre ³ paccayākāra-kovidā
 caturoghe ⁴ atikkamma arahattam apāpunim. 85.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsim dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañānassa vasī cāpi bhavāmi' ahaṃ. 86.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham mama ñānam uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.
 Kusalāhaṃ visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvisārādā
 Abhidhammanayaṇṇū ca vasī patt'amhi sāsane. 89.
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmim ⁵ rañṇā Kosalasāminā
 pucchitā nipuṇe paṇhe vyākāronti yathātatham. 90.
 Tadā pi rājā sugatam upasaṃkamma pucchatha
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyākātā mayā. 91.
 Jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 mahāpaṇṇānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā sati pi aññāsaṃ khīṇāsavatherīnam
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-
 hāpaṇṇābhāvo pākaṭo ahosi. Tathā hi tam bhagavā Jeta-
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinnā paṭipāṭiyā bhik-
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave
 mama sāvikanānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ mahāpaṇṇānaṃ yad idaṃ
 Khemā bhikkhunī ti mahāpaṇṇāya aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.
 Tam ekadivasaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ
 nisinnā Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṃkamitvā kā-
 mehi palobhento:

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

¹ sattamāse, P.

² nibbindā, A. P.

³ °samsāre, P.

⁴ caturoge, A.

⁵ Kāranavatthusmim, B.; Torānavatthusmim, A.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kheme tvam taruṇā¹ yobbane² t̥hitā rūpasampannā, aham pi taruṇo,³ tasmā mayam⁴ yobbaññam akhepetvā⁵ pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddhāratihi⁶ ramāma kilāmā ti. Tam sutvā sā kāmesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvaṃ tassa ca Mārabbhāvaṃ attābhinivesesu sattesu attano thāmagataṃ pasādakaṃ katakiccatañ ca pakāsentī :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā attiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmatan̄hā samūhata. 140.
Sattisūlūpamā⁷ kāmā khandhānaṃ⁸ adhikuttanā yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ⁹ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 141.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142.
Nakkhattāni namassantā aggim¹⁰ paricaram vane yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā¹¹ bālā suddhim¹² amaññatha. 143.
Ahañ ca kho namassantī sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsana-kārikā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggim paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttaṃ paricaranto. Yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtaṃ aparijānantā.

Sesaṃ ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayena, sesaṃ uttānaṃ eva.

Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

¹ taruṇāpattā, cd.

² yobbanā, cd.

³ taruṇo yutto, cd.

⁴ tasmāyaṃ, cd.

⁵ akhemetva, cd.

⁶ ratiyā, cd.

⁷ satthi°, cd.

⁸ khandhāsaṃ, cd.

⁹ kāmaratī, cd.

¹⁰ aggi, cd.

¹¹ pajānadantā, cd.

¹² suddhi, cd.

tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāketanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattā vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa seṭṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā paṭikulaṃ¹ gatā tattha tena saddhiṃ sukkhasamvāsam vasantī ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā nakkhattakīlaṃ kīlītvā pariājanena saddhiṃ nagaram āgacchantī Añjanavane satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānasā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ kaṭhetvā kallacittaṃ ñatvā upari sāmukkamsikadhamma-desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāratāya ñānapariṇāmaṃ gatattā² va satthu desanāvilāsena yathā nisinnā ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāraṃ vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikaṃ ca mātāpitāro ca anujānāpetvā satthu ānāya³ bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ⁴ santike pabbajī. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā
sabbābharapaṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā.⁴ 145.
Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṃ
gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhihārayi. 146.
Tattha ramitvā kīlītvā āgacchantī sakaṃ gharaṃ
vihārarukkhaṃ pāvisi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanam. 147.
Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvisi
so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.
Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccaṃ appaṭivijjhāham
tath'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phussa⁵ amatam padaṃ. 149.
Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajī anagāriyaṃ
tisso vijjā anuppattā amoghaṃ buddhasāsaṇaṃ. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā. Tam pana alaṅkatākāraṃ dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā ti vuttaṃ. Tattha mālinī ti māladhārīnī. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

¹ paṭikulaṃ, ed. ² ānāya, ed. ³ bhikkhūnaṃ, ed.

⁴ purakkhitā, ed.

⁵ phussa, ed.

Sabbābharāṇsañchannā ti hatthūpagādihi sabbehi ābharāṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchāditasarīrā.

Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṇṭi sālidanādiannaṃ ambapānādipānaṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyādikhajjaṃ avasitṭhaṃ āhārasaṅkhātaṃ bhojjaṇṭi ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abhilarayin ti nakkhattakīlavasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha¹ ānetvā saha pariṇānaṃ kiṇanti ramanti paricāriyanti ti adhippāyo.² Sāketē Añjanaṃ vanaṇṭi Sāketasamīpe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pavasi.

Lokapajjotaṇṭi nānapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phussaṇṭi phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchaṇṭi attho. Sesaṃ vuttanāyama eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṭi anukkamēna vimutti-paripācāniyēna dhammē paribrūhitvā imasmiṃ buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiyaṃ Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā vāyappattakāle bahū seṭṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : “attano dhītaraṃ Anopamaṃ⁴ dehi, idaṇṭi c’idaṇṭi ca⁵ dassāmā” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya “gharāvāsena mayhaṃ attho n’atthi ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā nānassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānusāreṇa vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpēṇṭi maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ tatiyaphale patitṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajjivā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavaṣeṇa :

¹ hattha, cd.

² paricāre santi adhippāyo, cd.

³ phussaṇṭi, cd.

⁴ Anūpamaṃ, cd. ⁵ iñc’ idaṇca, cd.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.
 Patthitā rāja-puttehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā
 pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “ Detha mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ : 152.
 Yattakaṃ ¹ tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
 tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraññaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.
 Sāhaṃ ² disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ anuttaraṃ
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi ³ anukampāya Gotamo.
 Nisinnā āsane tasmaṃ phusaṃ ⁴ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.
 Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 ajja me sattamī ⁵ ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme
 vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittupakaraṇe.
 Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārīsakoṭipari-
 māṇassa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ
 jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena sampannā ti vaṇṇa-
 sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṃ
 chavisampattiyaṃ ābharanādisarirāvayavasampattiyaṃ ca
 sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā
 ti Majjhanāmaṃ seṭṭhino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-
 puttehi ti: “ Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyāmaṃ ” ti
 rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā
 ti tathā seṭṭhikumārehi pi gijjhītā paccāsimsitā. Detha
 mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ ti rāja-puttādayo “ detha may-
 haṃ Anopamaṃ detha mayhaṃ ” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ
 pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ ⁶ tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
 yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkaṇaṇṇūhi
 paricchinnā. Tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassamī ⁷ ti
 pitu me pesayi dūtaṃ ti yojanā. Sesam hetthāvuttanayaṃ
 eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ yatthakaṃ, cd. ² sā maṃ, cd. ³ adesī, cd.

⁴ phussayi, cd. ⁵ sattamā, cd. ⁶ yatthakaṃ, cd.

⁷ aṭṭhaguṇaṃ deyaṃ dasso, cd:

LV.

Buddhāvira namo tyatthutī ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayam pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ rattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṃ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasīyaṃ pañcannaṃ dāsīsātānaṃ jeṭṭhakā hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandamūlakapabbhārato Isipatane otaritvā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanam eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṃ pariyesante disvā tā dāsiyo tāsam attano sāmike samādayitvā caṅkamanā diparicārasampannā¹ pañca kuṭiyō kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādīni upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsam tattha vasanatthāya paṭiññaṃ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Tassā sayam sakagehato niharitvā deti, evaṃ temāsam paṭijaggitvā pavāranāya sampattāya ekekaṃ dāsi ekekaṃ sāṭakaṃ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasāṭakasutāni ahesuṃ, tani parivattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā adāsi. Paccekabuddhā tāsam passantīnaṃ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṃ agamaṃsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattiṃsu. Tāsam jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasīyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṃ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyamaṇā sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṃ adāsi. Te bhattakiccaṃ katvā Gandhamādanam eva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantī amhākaṃ satthu nibbattato puretaram eva Devadahanagare Mahāsuppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

¹ caṅkamāṇ°, cd.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā¹ gottākataṃ eva nāmaṃ
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kanitṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi
 “imāsaṃ dvinnam pi kucchīyaṃ vasitā dārakā cakkavattī
 bhavissanti” ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesi.
 Aparabhāge amhākaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesālīṃ² upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa heṭṭhā
 arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpati
 pabbajitukāmā hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajjaṃ
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesam chindāpetvā
 kāsāyānī acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ³ pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-
 rasatānaṃ pādaparicārīkāhi saddhim Vesālīṃ⁴ gantvā
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atṭhahi garudham-
 meli pabbajjaṃ ca⁵ upasampadaṃ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesuṃ, ayam ettha
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato paṇ'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgataṃ
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatigotamī
 satthāraṃ upasāṃkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyūñjanti naci-
 rass'eva abhiññāpatisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pā-
 puṇi. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-
 pariyoṣāne chaḷābhīññā ahesuṃ. Ath'ekadivaṣaṃ satthā
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamaññhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo
 ṭhānantare ṭhapento Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ⁶ rattaññū-
 naṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggatṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā phalasukhena
 nibbānasukhena vītināmenti kataññūtāya ṭhatvā ekadiva-
 saṃ satthu guṇābhittavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvaṃ u-
 khena aññaṃ vyākaronṭi:

Buddhavīraṃ namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ⁷
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ jaṇaṃ. 157.

¹ ti sā, cd.² Vesālī, cd.³ pabbajjitānaṃ, cd.⁴ Vesālī, cd.⁵ pabbājāṇi, cd.⁶ ogotamī, cd.⁷ uttamam, cd.

Sabbadukkhaṃ pariññātāṃ hetutaṇhā visositā
 ariyatṭhaṅgiko¹ maggo nirodho phusito² mayā. 158.
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahuṃ³
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānantī⁴ saṃsari'haṃ anibbisaṃ. 159.
 Ditṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yaṃ samussayo
 nikkhīno jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.
 Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niecaṃ dāḥaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.
 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ⁵ dukkhakkhandhaṃ vyapānudi
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavirā ti catu-
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriye-
 hi catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānaviriyanibbat-
 tiyā vijitavijayattā virā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyaḍhiṭṭhānena⁶
 sātisaṃyacatubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca
 vinayasantāne sammad eva patitṭhāpitattā visesato viriya-
 yuttatāya viro ti vattabbataṃ arahati. Namo ty atthū
 ti namo namakkāro te hotu. Sabbasattānaṃ
 uttamā ti apadāḍibhedesu sattesu silādiguṇehi uttamo
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesaṃ satthu pakāraguṇaṃ dassetuṃ
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahu-
 kaṃ janaṃ ti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvaṃ
 bhāventī sabbadukkhaṃ ti gātham āha. Puna yato
 pamocesi taṃ tattha dukkhaṃ ekadesena dassenti mātā
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccaṃ ajānantī⁷ ti pavatti-
 hetuādi yathābhūtaṃ anavabojjhantī. Saṃsari'haṃ
 anibbisaṃ⁸ ti saṃsārasamuddapatitṭhaṃ avindantī
 alabhantī rāgādisu aparāparuppattivāsena saṃsari
 ahaṃ ti kathenti āha “mātā putto⁹ ti ādi.”

¹ bhāvit' atṭho, ed.² phussito, ed.³ ahu, ed.⁴ pajānantī, ed.⁵ maraṇacatuṃ, ed.⁶ sampānāṃ, ed.⁷ pajānantī, ed.⁸ anibbisaṃ, ed.⁹ mātu putto, ed.

Yasmim bhava etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasim bhava hi tass'eva¹ putto, tato aññasim bhava pitā bhātā ahūti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhato pamuttabhāvam eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñānacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammam passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkhali dhammam passati so mam passati" ti ādi.

Āradhaviṛiye ti paggaḥitaviṛiye. Pahitatte ti nibbānam pesitacitte. Niccam daḥhaparakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasamāpattattāya sabbakālam thiraparakkame. Samagge ti siladiṭṭhisāmaññena samhatabhāvena² samagge satthu desanāya savanatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna³ vandanā ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūtaassa ariyasāvakānam ariyabhāvabhūtaassa ca lokuttaradhammassa atthapaccakkhakiriya esā sammāsambuddhānam sāvakabuddhānañ ca vandanā yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnam vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇam yeva vibhāveti. Yam pan'ettha atthato na vibhattam tam suviññeyyam eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyam viharante mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam sayam Vesāliyam bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṇhasamayam Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā bhattam bhuñjitvā attano divāṭṭhāne yathāparicchinnaḥkālā phalasamāpattisukhena vitināmetvā phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano patipattim⁴ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāta attano saṅkhāre āvajjanti tesam khīṇāsavabhāvam⁵ ñatvā evam cintesi: yaṇ nūnaḥam vihāram gantvā bhagavantam anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā⁶ idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyan ti. Yathā ca theriya evam tassā

¹ hi sseva, cd.

² samamhata^o, cd.

³ buddhānam, cd.

⁴ patipatti, cd.

⁵ khīṇābhāvam, cd.

⁶ āpucchetvā, cd.

parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatanāṃ parivita-
takko ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane
kūṭāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathī.¹ 1.
Tadā jinassa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī
taḥim gate² pure ramme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.³ 2.
Bhikkhunihi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi
rahogatāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi⁴ vitakkitam.⁵ 3.
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ⁶ sāvakaggayugassa⁷ vā
Rāhulānandanandānaṃ⁸ nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitum. 4.
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā⁹
Mahākassapanandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.¹⁰ 5.
Paṭipucchāhaṃ¹¹ saṅkhāre osajjitvāna nibbutim
gaccheyyam¹² lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.
Tathā pañcasatanāṃ pi bhikkhunīnaṃ vitakkitam
āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitam. 7.
Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nāditā¹³ devadudrabhi
upassayādhivatthāyo¹⁴ devatā sokapīṭitā. 8.
Vilapantā sukaruṇaṃ tatth'assuṇi pavattayum
mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamim. 9.
Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravum¹⁵
tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye¹⁶ raho gatā. 10.
Sācalā calitā bhūmi nāditā¹⁷ devadudrabhi
paridevā ca suyyante¹⁸ kim atthaṃ¹⁹ nūna Gotami. 11.
Tadā avoca sā saddaṃ yathā parivitakkitam
tāyo pi sabbā āhaṃsu²⁰ yathā parivitakkitam. 12.
Yadi te rucitam ayye nibbānaṃ paramam sivaṃ
nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

¹ vasatena śārathī, P.

² taḥim kate, A.

³ bhikkhūnapassaye, P.

⁴ cittassapi, A. P.

⁵ viṭṭhitam, P.

⁶ parinibbānā, P.

⁷ sāvakappay°, P.

⁸⁻⁹ Rāhulo—yugassa vā, om. P.

¹⁰ °rāhulo pi ca, P.

¹¹ °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

¹² āgacch°, P.

¹³ aditā, P.

¹⁴ °vatthāya, P.

¹⁵ abravi, P.

¹⁶ mayameyya, P.

¹⁷ āditā, P.

¹⁸ sūyante, P.

¹⁹ kim attha, P.

²⁰ āhaṃsu, A.

Mayaṃ pahāya nikkhantā¹ gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca
 sahāye²va gamissāma nibbānaṃ padam³ uttamam. 14.
 Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi ti sā vadi³
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanā tadā. 15.
 Upassaye yā 'dhiwatthā devatā tā khamantu me
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimam dassanam mama. 16.
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha + appiyehi samāgamo⁵
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissam asaṅkhatam. 17.
 Avītarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanam sugatorasā
 sokattā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ
 passa te viya tārāyo⁶ na dissanti jinorasā. 19.
 Nibbānam Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi
 nadīsatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaram. 20.
 Rathiyāya vajanti⁷ taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vihāya no ;
 tayā na yuttā nibbātuṃ " icchatā vilapimsu tā. 22.
 Tāsam sokapahānattham avoca madhuram giram :
 ruditena alam puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.
 Pariññātam mahādukkham dukkhahetu vivajjito
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.
 Paricinno mayā satthā katam buddhassa sūsanam
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyam
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 26.
 Buddho tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati
 nibbātuṃ tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādi tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca tittihiyā. 28.
 Okkākaṃsaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano
 nanu sampati kālo⁸ me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

¹ mayaṃ sahā va niko, A.² puram, P.³ sāsanaṃ, P. ; sā vadam, A.⁴ taṃ yatthi, P.⁵ samāgamā, P.⁶ tarāyo, B.⁷ vajantiyo, A.⁸ sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabbuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi e' atthi kataññutā
 saddhammatṭhitiyā sabbā karoṭha viriyaṃ daḥhaṃ. 31.
 Thīnaṃ adāsi pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissaṃ tathā taṃ anutiṭṭhatha. 32.
 Tā evaṃ anusāsivā bhikkhunihi purakkhatā
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravi : 33.
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vīra pitā mama
 saddhammasukhada nātha ¹ tayā jāt'amhi Gotama. 34.
 Saṃvaddhito ² 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava
 anindito ³ dhammatanu mama saṃvaddhito ⁴ tayā. 35.
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā
 tayāhaṃ ⁵ santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.
 Bandhanā rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam ⁶ labhanti tādisaṃ sutam. ⁷ 37.
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā ⁸ putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. 38.
 "Rañño mātā mahesī" ti sulabhaṃ nāmaṃ itthinaṃ ⁹
 "Buddhamātā" ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvīra paṇidhānaṃ mamaṃ tayā ¹⁰
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbam pūritaṃ tayā. ¹¹ 40.
 Parinibbātum icchāmi viḥāyemaṃ kaḷevaraṃ
 anujānāhi me vīra dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.
 Cakkaṇkusadhaajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale
 pasārehi. Paṇāman te karissaṃ puttauttame. ¹² 42.
 Suvapaṇṇarāsisaṇikāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākaṭaṃ
 katvā dehaṃ suditṭhaṃ te santiṃ gacchāmi ¹³ nāyaka. 43.
 Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakaṇṭaṃ tanuṃ
 sañjhāghana ¹⁴ va bālakkam ¹⁵ mātuccaṃ dassayi jino. 44.

¹ sukhadam nātha, P.

² saṃvaddhito, A.

³ anindiyō, P. ⁴ saṃvaddhito, A. ⁵ tassāhaṃ, P.

⁶ dhiyoyāca, P. ⁷ puttaṃ, P. ⁸ tassā, P.

⁹ nāmanimittinaṃ, P. ¹⁰ tiyā, P. ¹¹ mayā, P.

¹² puttapemasā, P. ¹³ santi gacchāma, P.

¹⁴ sañchā, A. ¹⁵ balattaṃ, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhe¹
 cakkaṅkīte pādātale tato sā sirasā pati. 45.
 Paṇamāmi² narādicca ādiccakulaketuṇaṃ
 pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puno. 46.
 Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā
 yadi ko c'atthi³ doso me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.
 Itthikānaṃ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yāciṃ punappuṇaṃ
 ettha ce atthi⁴ doso me taṃ khamassu narāsabha. 48.
 Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsītā
 tatra ce atthi dunnītaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpitā.⁵ 49.
 Akkhante nāma khantabbāṃ⁶ kimbhava guṇabhūsaṇe
 kim uttaraṇaṃ te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. 50.
 Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissarituṃ
 khamante
 pabhātakāle⁷ vyasanaṅgatānaṃ disvāna niyyāti va canda-
 lekha. 51.
 Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jīnaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā
 Sumeruṃ⁸
 padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde tthitā⁹ mukhantaṃ samu-
 dikkhamānā. 52.
 Na tittipubbāṃ¹⁰ tava dassanena cakkhuṃ na sotāṃ tava
 bhāsitenā
 cittaṃ mama kevalaṃ ekā eva pappuyya¹¹ taṃ dham-
 marasena tittim.¹² 53.
 Nadato parisāyaṇaṃ te¹³ vāditabbapahārino
 ye te dakkhanti vadaṇaṃ¹⁴ dhaññā¹⁵ te narapuṇḍava. 54.
 Dighaṅguli tambanake subhe āyatapamhike
 ye pāde paṇamissanti¹⁶ te pi dhaññā guṇandhara.¹⁷ 55.
 Madhurāṇi pahatthāṇi dosagghāṇi hitāṇi ca
 ye te vākyāṇi suyyanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. 56.

¹ karuṇād°, P. ² paṇamāmi, P. ³ yadi ko pacatthi, P.

⁴ tattha, A.

⁵ khamāmi ti, B.

⁶ akkhantena akhān°, A. ; akkhātāṃ āma khant°, P.

⁷ pabbhāta°, P.

⁸ Sineruṃ, P.

⁹ dhītā, P.

¹⁰ titthip°, P.

¹¹ pabbuyya, A. P.

¹² titthi, P.

¹³ parisāyanta, P.

¹⁴ vadantaṃ, P.

¹⁵ paññā, P.

¹⁶ paṇamissanti, P.

¹⁷ guṇandharā, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvira mānapūjanatapparā ¹
 tinṇasaṃsārakantārā ² suvākyena sirīmato. 57.
 Tato sā anumānetvā ³ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pi subbatā
 Rāhulānandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi : 58.
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare
 nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅghāte ⁴ jarāmaraṇagocare 59.
 Nānākālamalākinṇe ⁵ parāyatte ⁶ nirihake
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññatha puttakā. 60.
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā
 tṭhitācalaṭṭhitithirā ⁷ dhammatam anucintayum. 61.
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamaṃ
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram ⁸ anavaṭṭhitam. 62.
 Yattha nāma jinassāyaṃ mātucchā buddhaposikā
 Gotamī nidhanam yāti aniccaṃ sabbasaṅkhatam 63.
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokaṭṭo jinavacchalo
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇaṃ paridevati : 64.
 Hāsanti ⁹ Gotamī yāti nūna buddho ¹⁰ pi nibbutiṃ
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva ¹¹ nirindhano. 65.
 Evaṃ vilapamānan taṃ Ānandaṃ āha Gotamī :
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopaṭṭhānataṭṭhapaṇṇa 66.
 Na yuttaṃ socitum putta hāsakāle ¹² upaṭṭhite
 tayā me saraṇam ¹³ putta nibbānantam upāgatam. 67.
 Tayā ¹⁴ tāta samajjhittṭho ¹⁵ pabbajjam anujāni no
 mā putta vimano hohi ¹⁶ saphalo te parissamo. 68.
 Yaṃ na ditṭham purānehi ¹⁷ titthikācariyehi pi
 taṃ padaṃ sukumārīhi sattavassāhi ¹⁸ veditam. 69.
 Buddhasāsanapāletā ¹⁹ pacchimaṃ ²⁰ dassanaṃ tava
 tattha gacchām' ahaṃ putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

¹ otamparā, P. ² tinna°, P. ³ anubhāvetvā, B.

⁴ nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅkhāte, P. ⁵ °kāla°, P.

⁶ parāyatte, P. ⁷ °dhitivarā, B.

⁸ itaram, P. B. ⁹ bhāsanti, P.

¹⁰ nanu buddho, A. B. ¹¹ aggi viya. ¹² hāsakāre, P.

¹³ maraṇam, P. ¹⁴ tassā, P. ¹⁵ samijjh°, P.

¹⁶ hoti, P. ¹⁷ purānehi, A. ¹⁸ satav°, B.

¹⁹ °pāleto, B. ²⁰ khamantaṃ, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khiṇi lokagganāyako
 tadāhaṃ āsisaṁvācam¹ avocaṃ² anukampikā: 71.
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvīra kappam tiṭṭha mahāmune
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro.” 72.
 Taṃ tathāvādinim³ buddho mamaṃ so etaṃ abravi⁴:
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiyā buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami.” 73.
 “Kathaṃ carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā
 kathaṃ avandiyā buddhā taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.
 “Āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa etaṃ buddhāna vandanam.”⁵ 75.
 Tato upassayaṃ gantvā ekikāhaṃ⁶ vicintayim:
 samaggaṃ parisam nātho roceṭi⁷ ti bhavantago. 76.
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitam addasaṃ.⁸
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.
 parinibbānakālaṃ taṃ ārocesim⁹ vināyakam.
 tato so samanūññāsi: kālaṃ jānāhi Gotami. 78.
 Kilesā —pa— anāsava. 79.
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsanam. 80.
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsanam. 81.
 Thinaṃ dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgatā
 tesam diṭṭhippahānattham iddhiṃ dassehi Gotami. 82.
 Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppatitvāna ambaram
 iddhiṃ anekam¹⁰ dassesi buddhānūññāya Gotamī. 83.
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi¹¹ bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddam tironabhaṃ¹² 84.
 Asajjamānā¹³ agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha
 abhiijamāne udake agaṇchi mahiyā yathā. 85.
 Sakunī va yathākāse¹⁴ pallaṅken’ agami¹⁵ tadā
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanam. 86.

¹ āsi vacanam, P. B.² avocaṃ, P.³ tathāvādinī, P.⁴ mama so eta bravi, P.⁵ vandanā, P. B.⁶ ekakāhaṃ, A.⁷ rocesi, A.⁸ vipattitam, A.; vipattitamandassam, P.⁹ arocesi, P.¹⁰ iddhi anekā, P.¹¹ ehikā bahudhā cāpi, P.¹² tirokutaṃ tironagam, A.¹³ āsajjo, B.¹⁴ tathākāse, A.¹⁵ pallaṅkena kami, A.

Sinerum daṇḍam katvāna chattam katvā mahāmahiṃ¹
 samūlam parivattetvā dhārayam caṅkami nabhe. 87.
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokaṇ ca kāsī dhūmikaṃ²
 yugante³ viya lokam sā⁴ jālamālākulam akā. 88.
 Mucalindam⁵ mahāselam Merumūlanadantare⁶
 sāsapā-r-iva sabbāni eken'aggahi muṭṭhinā. 89.
 aṅgulaggena⁷ chādesi bhākaram sadisākaram
 candasūrasahassāni āvelam⁸ iva dhārayi. 90.
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekapāṇinā
 yugantajaladākāram⁹ mahāvassam pavassatha. 91.
 Cakkavattim saparisaṃ māpayi sā nabhatthale
 Garuḷam dviradam¹⁰ siham vinadantam padassayi.¹¹ 92.
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyam bhikkhunigaṇam
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.
 Mātucchā te mahāvira tava sāsana-kārikā
 anuppattā sakam attham¹² pāde vandāmi¹³ cakkhuma. 94.
 Dassetvā vividham iddhiṃ¹⁴ orohitvā nabhatthalā
 vanditvā lokapajjotam ekamantam nisīdi sā. 95.
 Sā¹⁵ visavassasatikā jātiyāham mahāmune
 alam ettāvātā vira nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.¹⁶ 96.
 Tadā ti¹⁷ vimhitā sabbā parisā sā katañjalī
 avoc' ayye¹⁸ katham āsi atuliddhiparakkama.¹⁹ 97.
 Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātāmaccakule ahum
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 99.
 Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhatā²⁰
 mahatā parivārena tam upecca narāsabham 100.

¹ mahi imam, P. ² dhūmakam, P. ³ yugandhe, P.
⁴ piyalokaṃsā, A. ⁵ Muñcalindam, A.
⁶ °mūlān°, P. ⁷ aṅguliggena, P. ⁸ avelam, P.
⁹ yugandhajalajā karā, P. ¹⁰ dvitudam, P.
¹¹ padassasi, P. ¹² attam, P. ¹³ vandāma, P.
¹⁴ vividhā iddhi, P. ¹⁵ sa, P. ¹⁶ nāyakam, P.
¹⁷ tadā tā, P. ¹⁸ avoceya, P.
¹⁹ °parakkamā, A. ²⁰ °purakkhitā, P.

Vāsavaṃ¹ viya vassantaṃ dhammameghaṃ pavassayaṃ²
sāradādiccasadisam raṃsijālasamujjalaṃ 101.
disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā³ sutvā c'assa subhāsitaṃ⁴
mātucchaṃ bhikkhuniṃ⁵ agge ṭhapentaṃ naranāya-
kaṃ 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānaṃ sattāhaṃ tassa tādino
sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.
nipacca pādamūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ.
Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅghaṃ abhojesi sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jīvikāpādikā⁶ ayam
rattaññūnaṃ ca aggattaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ labhissati. 108.

Taṃ sutvāhaṃ⁷ pamoditvā⁸ yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
paccayehi upatṭhitvā tato kālakatā⁹ ahaṃ. 109.

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu
nibbattā dasaḥ' aṅgehi¹⁰ aññe abhibhavi ahaṃ.¹¹ 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca
āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukhena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath'evādhipeyyena adhiggayha¹² virocanaṃ
ahosiṃ amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. 112.

Samsāre saṃsarantī 'haṃ kammavāyusameritā
Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyaṃ dāsagāmake.¹³ 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahiṃ tadā
sabbesaṃ tattha yo jeṭṭho tassa jāyā ahoṣ' ahaṃ. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ.
te disvāna ahaṃ tuṭṭhā saha sabbāhi itthibhi 115.

¹ vasantam, A. ² pavassaram, P. ³ pasāditvā, P.

⁴ vassasubho, P. ⁵ bhikkhunī, P.

⁶ jīvitamātikā, B. ; jīvitāp°, P. ⁷ haṃ om. A.

⁸ pamuditā, P. ⁹ kālakatā, A.

¹⁰ das'aṅgehi, P. ¹¹ aññehi nikkamī ahaṃ, P.

¹² atiggayha, A. ¹³ aññāsi gāmake, P.

Subhā bhavitvā¹ sabbāyo² catumāse upatṭhahum.³
 Ticivarāni datvāna samsarimha sasāmikā. 116.
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatisagatā mayam.
 pacchime ca bhavē dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.
 Pitā Añjanasakko me mātā mama Sulakkhaṇā
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gatā. 118.
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānam gharam āgamum
 aham viṣiṭṭhā sabbāsam jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.
 Mama putto' bhikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.
 Sākiyānihi dhīrāhi saha⁴ santī sukham phusim.
 ye tadā pubbajātiyam amhākam āhu sāmīno 121.
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā
 phusimsu⁵ arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.⁶ 122.
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhimsu⁷ nabbatthalam
 saṃgatā viya tārāyo virocimsu mahiddhikā. 123.
 Iddhim⁸ anekā dassesum piḷandhavikatim⁹ yathā
 kammāro kanakass' eva¹⁰ kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.
 dassetvā pāṭiherāni¹¹ cittāni ca bahūni ca
 tosetvā vā dīpavaram munim saparisam¹² tadā 125.
 orohitvāna gaganā¹³ vanditvā isisattamam
 anuññātā naraggena yathā ṭhāne nisīdisum. 126.
 Aho 'nukampikā¹⁴ amham saṃvāsam cira¹⁵ Gotamī
 vāsītā tava puññehi pattā no āsavakkhayam. 127.
 Kilesā —pa— sāsanam. 128.
 Iddhiyam ca vasī homa¹⁶ dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 Cetopariyaññassa vasī homa mahāmune. 129.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

¹ pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

² saṃhāyo, B. ³ upatṭhayaī, P. ⁴ vināhi saha, P.

⁵ phussimsu, P. ⁶ okampite, P.

⁷ arah°, A. ⁸ iddhisu, P. ⁹ piḷaddhanavikati, P.

¹⁰ kanakam yeva, P. ¹¹ pāṭihīrāni, A.

¹² purisasadisam, P. ¹³ gaganā, P.

¹⁴ 'nukampitā, P. ¹⁵ vira, P. ¹⁶ homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati¹
 ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.
 Asmābhiparicīṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ² maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.
 Gotamīādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ
 vanditvā āsanā tamhā vuṭṭhāya āgamimsu tā. 134.
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako
 anusamsāvayi vīro mātucchaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. 135.
 Tadā nipatī pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno
 sahetarāhi³ sabbāhi pacchimaṃ pādavandanaṃ. 136.
 Idam pacchimakaṃ⁴ mayhaṃ lokanāthassa dassanaṃ
 na puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava. 137.
 Na ca me vadanam⁵ vīra tava pādesu komale
 samphussissāmi lokagga⁶ ajja gacchāmi nibbutiṃ. 138.
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena dīṭṭhadhamme yathātathe⁷
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaraṃ. 139.
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayaṃ sakaṃ
 adḍhapallāṅkam ābhujya⁸ nisīdi paramāsane.⁹ 140.
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā¹⁰
 tassā pavattiṃ¹¹ sutvāna upesaṃ pādavandikā. 141.
 Karehi uraṃ pahantvā chinnamūlā yathā latā
 rodentā karuṇaṃ ravaṃ¹² sokattā bhuvi¹³ pātītā.¹⁴ 142.
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami¹⁵ nibbutiṃ¹⁶
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.
 Yā padhānatamā¹⁷ tāsam saddhāpaṇṇā upāsikā
 tassā sisam pamajjanti idam vacanaṃ abravim¹⁸: 144.
 Alaṃ puttā visādena mārāpāsānuvattinā
 aniccaṃ saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantaṃ¹⁹ calācalaṃ. 145.

¹ vijjāti, A. ² te kālaṃ, P. ³ sah' eva tāhi, A.

⁴ iman p°, P. ⁵ te vadanam, P. ⁶ lokaggam, P.

⁷ yathātatham, P. ⁸ ābhujja, A. P.; āruhyam, B.

⁹ varamāsane, P. ¹⁰ vacchalo, P. ¹¹ pavatti, A.

¹² rāvaṃ, P. ¹³ bhūmi, B. ¹⁴ pātikā, P.

¹⁵ vihāyāgami, P. ¹⁶ nibbuti, P.

¹⁷ padānat°, P. ¹⁸ abravi, edd. ¹⁹ viyogandham, P.

Tato sā tā visajjitvā¹ paṭhamam jhānam uttamam
dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.
Ākāsāyatanañ ceva viññāṇāyatanaṃ tathā
ākiñcam² neva saññañ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.
Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī
yāvata³ paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.
Tato vuṭṭhāya nibbāyi dīpacce⁴ va⁵ nirāsana
bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā⁵ vijjutā⁶ pati. 149.
Panāditā⁷ dudrabhiyo paridevimsu devatā
pupphavutthi ca gaganā abhivassatha medinim. 150.
Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo
sokena cātīdino 'va⁸ viravo āsi sāgaro.⁹ 151.
Devā nāgāsura brahmā samviggaḥimsu taṃ khaṇe
aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.
Yā cemaṃ parivārimsu satthu sāsana-kārikā
tāyo pi anupādānā dīpacce¹⁰ viya nibbutā. 153.
Hā yogā vippayogantā¹¹ hāniccam sabbasaṅkhataṃ
hā jivitaṃ vināsantaṃ iccāsi¹² paridevanā. 154.
Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ
kālanurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. 155.
Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaram¹³
gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutim.¹⁴ 156.
Tadānando nirānando assunā puṇṇalocano
gaggarena sarenāha¹⁵ "samāgacchantu¹⁶ bhikkhavo. 157.
Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyaṇ¹⁷ ca santike
sunantu¹⁸ bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.
Yā vandayi payattena sarīraṃ pacchimam mune
sā Gotamī gatā santim¹⁹ tārā va suriyodayā²⁰ 159.

¹ sā taṃ vis°, P.² ākiñci, P.³ pabhavatā, P.⁴ dīpacehiva, P.⁵ nabhasā, A.⁶ vijjutā, P.⁷ sanāditā, P.⁸ oḍḍino ca, P.⁹ vibhavo āsi sāgare, P.¹⁰ dīpacchi, P.¹¹ ogantvā, P.¹² icchasi, P.¹³ sutivissālaṃ, P.¹⁴ nibbuti, P.¹⁵ sarenāhaṃ, P.¹⁶ sammāg°, P.¹⁷ uttarāya, A.¹⁸ sunantaṃ, A.¹⁹ santi, P.²⁰ suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam ṭhapayitvā gatāsamam
na yattha pañcanetto pi gatiṃ¹ dakkhati² nāyako. 160.
Yass' atthi sugate saddhā³ yo ca piyo⁴ mahāmune
buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." ⁵ 161.
Sudūratthā pi tam sutvā siṅham⁶ āgañchu bhikkhavo
keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhīsu kovidā. 162.
Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonṇamaye⁷ subhe
mañcakam samaropesum⁸ yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.⁹ 163.
Cattāro lokapālā te¹⁰ aṃsehi samadhārayum
sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggaḥum. 164.
Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsum pañcasatāni pi¹¹
saradādiccavaṇṇāni¹² visum kammakatāni hi. 165.
Sabbā tā pi¹³ bhikkhuniyo āsum mañcesu sāyikā¹⁴
devānam khandham¹⁵ ārūlhā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.
Sabbaso chāditam¹⁶ āsi vitānena nabhatthalam
satārā candasuriyā¹⁷ ca lañchitā¹⁸ kanakāmayā. 167.
Paṭākā ussitā¹⁹ 'nekā cittakā pupphakañcukā²⁰
ogatākāsapaddhā ca mahisā puppham²¹ uggatam. 168.
Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti²² ca tārakā
majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. 169.
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi²³ surabbhihi ca
vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayum. 170.
Nāgāsūrā ca brahmāno²⁴ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ
pūjayimsu ca niyyanti²⁵ nibbutam buddhamātaram. 171.
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

¹ gati, P. ² dakkhiti, P. ³ paṭṭhā, P.
⁴ yo vasi yo, P. ⁵ sagatoyaso, P.
⁶ siṅham, A. ⁷ sabbasuvannaye, P.
⁸ saha ropesum, A. ⁹ yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.
¹⁰ opālā ye, P. ¹¹ oni hi, P. ¹² saradānicca, P.
¹³ tā hi, P. ¹⁴ maññesu sāyitā, P. ¹⁵ khattam, P.
¹⁶ caritam, P. ¹⁷ candasūrā, A. ¹⁸ lañjitā, A.
¹⁹ vussitā, P. ²⁰ citakā pupphakam cutā, P.
²¹ pubbam, P. ²² vijjalanti, P. ²³ mallehi, P.
²⁴ brahmano, A ²⁵ niyanti, P.

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsuraabrahmakā
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ
 Gotamiparinibbānam ativ'acchariyaṃ ahū. 174.
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne ¹ no patiyādi bhikkhavo
 buddho Gotamīnibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. 175.
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni ² jhāpayimsu ³ ca tā taṃ. 176.
 Sesabhāgāni dayhimsu ⁴ aṭṭhisesāni sabbaso
 Ānando ca tadāvoca saṃvegajanakam vaco : 5 177.
 Gotamī nidhanam ⁶ yātā dalham ⁷ c'assā sarīrakam.
 saṃketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.
 Tato Gotamidhātūni tassā pattagatāni so
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.
 Pāṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā
 tathā bhikkhunīsaṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.
⁸ Aho acchariyaṃ mayham ⁸ nibbutāya pi mātuyā
 sarīramattasesāya ⁹ n'atthi sokapariddavo. ¹⁰ 182.
 Na sociyā paresam sā ¹¹ tiṇṇasaṃsārasāgarā
 parivajjitasantāpā sitibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.
 Paṇḍitā 'si ¹² mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.
 Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyaññāssa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. 185.
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dibbacakkhum ca sodhitam
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham ahū ñāṇam tasmā socaniyā ¹³ na sā. 187.

¹ na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

² °cunṇapakīṇṇāni, A.

³ jhāpayisu, P.

⁴ dayhisu, P.

⁵ va te, P.

⁶ nibbutam, P.

⁷ dayham, A.

⁸—⁸ Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

⁹ sarīrapattasesāya, A.

¹⁰ °paridevo, P.

¹¹ na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

¹² paṇḍi si, P.

¹³ socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva¹ jalato jātavedaso²
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatāriṇaṃ³
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.
 Attadīpā⁴ tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocarā
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.
 Itthaṃ sudaṃ Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā
 ti.

Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVI.

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā
 paripakkakusalamūlā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā⁵
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-
 sampattiyaṃ codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchantī mātāpitāro
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā ca
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjantī tassā
 cittaṃ cirakālaparicayena bahiddhārammane vidhāvati.
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaḥhanto gandhaku-
 ṭṭiyaṃ yathā nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā āsanne
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā⁶ puttāṃ samussayaṃ⁷
 tam eva anubrūhehi⁸ mā cittassa vasaṃ gami. 163.
 Cittaṇa vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā
 anekajātisamsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū.⁹ 164.

¹ ayoghaṇa°, P.

² jātavedasā, A.

³ otādinam, P.

⁴ atthadīpā, A₂.

⁵ Guttā om. cd.

⁶ hitā, cd.

⁷ samuppiyam, m.; samappiyaṃ, cd.

⁸ tamō anub°, cd.

⁹ sandhāvantaṃ avindimsu, cd.

Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyaditṭhim¹ eva ca
 sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikīcchañ ca pañcamam. 165.
 Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni
 orambhāgamanīyāni² na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.
 Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya
 sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antaṃ karissasi.³ 167.
 Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavaṃ
 ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasanta carissasi ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha tam eva anubrūhehi ti
 yad atthaṃ yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaparinib-
 bānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā+puttaṃ samupiyaṃ
 ti piyāyitabbaṃ ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.
 Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito tam eva
 vaddheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasaṃ
 gami dīgharassarūpādiārammaṇassa pānavaddhitassa
 kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nām'etaṃ
 māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māraवासānugā
 saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttaṃ cittaena vañ-
 citā ti ādi.⁵ Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-
 chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-
 natṭhena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāminag-
 gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhuni ti tassā ālapanam.
 Orambhāgamanīyāni⁶ ti rūpārūpadhātuto hetṭhā-
 bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajivassayitāni upakārāni,
 tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-
 karo. Oraṃ āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.
 Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisi ti orambhāgiyānaṃ
 saññojanānaṃ pahānena idaṃ kāmāṭṭhānaṃ kāmabhavaṃ
 paṭisandhivase na punar āgamiṣṣasi. Rakāro padasandhi-
 karo. Itthān ti vā pāli. Itthattaṃ⁷ kāmabhavaṃ icc
 eva attho.

Rāgaṃ ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānaṃ ti
 aggaṃ aggaṃ avajjamānaṃ. Avijjaṃ uddhaccañ cā ti

¹ sakkāyaṃ do, ed.

² orambhago, ed.

³ karissati, ed.

⁴ hetvā, ed.

⁵ vañcitādi ādi, ed.

⁶ orambhago, ed.

⁷ ittattam, ed.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vivajjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanāni chetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādini pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhaṣṣ'antaṃ kariṣṣaṣi ti sabbavaṭṭadukkhaṣṣa pariyaṇtapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisaṃmūlikasaṃsārappavattim¹ pariyoṣāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittanā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam satthārā imāsu² gāthāsu bhāsītāsu gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijayāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribrūhitakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle sahāyikā ahosi. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga paṇāhan" ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayam űatvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā saṃsāre saṃviggamānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjā yāci. Therī taṃ pabbājesi. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusaṃpannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ opavatti, cd.

² imāya, cd.

³ paṭipatti, cd.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhami
aladdhā¹ cetaso santim² citte avasavattinī. 169.

Bhikkhunim³ upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ.
sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni⁴ ca. 170.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni⁵ ca
bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ uttamattassa⁶ pattiya. 171.
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karontī anusāsanim⁷
rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḷātīm anussari. 172.

Rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi. 173.
Pitisukhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā vihari tadā
sattamiyā pāde pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-
therim⁸ sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ti sattabojjhaṅ-
gaṇ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ ca ariyamaggaṃ. Uttamattassa⁹
pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā¹⁰ pattiya adhiga-
māya.

Pitisukhenā ti phalasamāpattiya¹¹ pariyāpannāya
pitisukhena ca. Kāyaṃ ti taṃ sampayuttam nāma
kāyaṃ yad anusārena rūpakāyaṇ ca. Pharitvā ti
phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiyā pāde pasāresi¹²
ti vipassanāya āradhadivasato sattamiyaṃ pallaṅkaṃ
bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Kathaṃ? Tamokkhandhaṃ
padāliya appadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ agga-
maggāññāsinaṃ padāletvā. Sesam hetthā vuttanayaṃ
eva.

Vijayāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ laddhā, cd. ² santi, cd. ³ bhikkhunī, cd.

⁴ dhātuyo, cd. ⁵ phalāni, cd. ⁶ uttamattassa, cd.

⁷ anusāsani, cd. ⁸ Khemātherī, cd.

⁹ uttamattassa, cd. ¹⁰ nibbānassevā, cd.

¹¹ samāpatti, cd. ¹² pasārenti, cd.

LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena saṃropitakusalamūlā samupacitavi-mokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāmā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā therī tassā¹ dhammaṃ kathesi. Sā dhammaṃ sutvā saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.² Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti upanissayasampannatāya indriyānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā
puttadārāni posentā⁴ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.
Ghaṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati.
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. 176.
Cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
paccavekkhatha⁵ saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.
Tassāham vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārānusāsanaṃ⁶
pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḍātim anussari,
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkaṃ visodhayi, 179.
Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi,
tevijjā atha vutṭhāsi⁷ katā te anusāsani. 180.
Sakkaṃ va devā tīdasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ
purakkhitvā vihissāmi⁸ tevijj' amhi anāsava ti. 181.

¹ tassa, cd.² pabbajji, cd.³ paṭipatti, cd.⁴ posento, cd.⁵ paccavekkha, cd.⁶ osāsani, cd.⁷ vutṭhāti, cd.⁸ viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. Paṭipattiṃ avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lakkaṇattayāni¹ vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādināṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttaṃ. Paṭācārānusāsana² ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattaṃ. Paṭācārāsāsanaṃ ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito paccā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammāsanaṃ³ ārabhitvā anukamaṇa vipassanaṃ ussukkaṭṭetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā abhiññāpaṭisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūna⁴-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajātā imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Aruṇuggamanavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhātāya rattiya theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ : katā te anusāsana⁵ ti ādi. Sesam sabbam hetthā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIX.

Satiṃ⁵ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinnitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahanadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaṇiṭṭhāya Sīsūpacālā ti. Imā

¹ lakkaṇattaya, cd.

² °sāsane, cd.

³ sammāsana, cd.

⁴ ekūna°, cd.

⁵ Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa ¹ kanitṭhabhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idam eva nāmaṃ yā ² sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sīsūpacālā ³ ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna ⁴ so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā ⁵ assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ ñātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā ⁶ bhikkhunī ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā Andhavanam pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kāmehi upacchandesī, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttaṃ.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvīsī. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Nandavanam ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca ⁷: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnam Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā si’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayāṭikkamaṃ pavedesī. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tatth’ eva antaradhāsī. Ath’ assā ⁸ attanā Mārena ca ⁹ bhāsita-gāthā udānavasena kathenti :

Satiṃ upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā
paṭivijjhi padaṃ santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. 182.
Kaṃ nu ¹⁰ uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇī viya dissasi

¹ dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

² ye ed.

³ Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle, cd.

⁴ sā nūna, cd.

⁵ tipacchandā, cd.

⁶ Sucālā, cd.

⁷ avocā ti, cd.

⁸ assa, cd.

⁹ ca om. cd.

¹⁰ kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsande¹ kim idaṃ carasi momuhā.² 183.
 Ito bahiddhā pāsandā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā
 na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.
 Atthi Sakyakule³ jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ. 185.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 ariyaṃ⁴ c'atṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 naṃ. 186.
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari⁵ sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 187.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satim⁶ upaṭṭhapet-
 vānā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāvasena kāyādisu asubha-
 dukkhānīcānantavasena satim⁷ sutṭhu upaṭṭhitaṃ katvā.
 Bhikkhunī ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhāvitin-
 driyā ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya bhāvitāni⁸ saddhādipañcin-
 driyāni pativijjhi. Padaṃ santaṃ ti santaṃ padaṃ
 nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya pativedhena pativijjhi sacchākāsi.
 Saṅkhārūpasamaṃ ti sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasama-
 hetubhūtaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti accantasukhaṃ.

Kaṇṇu⁹ uddissa ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyaṃ
 saṅkhepattho : imasmiṃ loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca¹⁰ de-
 setāro bahū evaṃ titthakārā. Yesu kaṇṇu khetvaṃ
 uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesā asi. Na kevalaṃ
 muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samaṇī viya-
 dissasi¹¹. Na ca rocesi¹² pāsande ti tāpasaparib-
 bājakādinam ādayabhūte pāsande te te samayantare n'eva
 rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā¹³ ti kim nām'
 idaṃ yaṃ pāsandavihitaṃ pūjaṃ nibbānamaggaṃ

¹ pāsando, cd.² momuhā, cd.³ kalyākule, cd.⁴ arim, cd.⁵ vihari, cd.⁶ sati, cd.⁷ sati, cd.⁸ bhāvitam, cd.⁹ kin nu, cd.¹⁰ ce, cd.¹¹ dissati, cd.¹² na rocasi, cd.¹³ momuhā, cd.

pahāya ajja kālīkaṃ kumaggam paṭipajjantī ati viya
mūlam carasi paribbhamasī ti.

Taṃ sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena taṃ tajjentī
ito bahiddhā ti ādim āha. Tattha ito bahiddhā
pāsaṇḍā nāma ito sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā
ekabāhīratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyaṃ diṭṭhi-
pāsaṇ ca denti oḍḍenti ti pāsaṇḍā ti vuccanti. Tenāha
diṭṭhiyo upanissitā¹ ti sassatadiṭṭhigatāni² upa-
nissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca diṭṭhisannissitā tad
agghena pāsaṇḍasannissitā. Na te dhammaṃ vijā-
nantī ti ye³ pāsaṇḍino sassatadiṭṭhigatasannissitā ayaṃ
pavatti eva pavatti ti dhammaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ na
vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayaṃ
nivatti ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhamma-
patte pihite sammūlā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi
evaṃ pāsaṇḍānaṃ aniyyānikatan dassetvā idāni kaṃ nu
uddissa muḍḍā sī ti pañhaṃ vissajjesuṃ.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttam. Tattha
diṭṭhinam samatikkamaṃ ti sabbāsaṃ diṭṭhinam sama-
tikkamanupāyaṃ diṭṭhijālavinivethanam.⁴ Sesam vutta-
nayaṃ eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LX.

Satīmatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā.
Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva.
Ayaṃ pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā
arahattaṃ patvā udānenti :

Satīmatī cakkhumatī bhikkhuni bhāvitindriyā
paṭivijjhi⁵ padaṃ santaṃ akāpurisasevitaṃ ti. 189.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha satīmatī ti satim⁶

¹ upaccanissitā, cd.

² sassatād°, cd.

³ ya, cd.

⁴ °vinivedhanam, cd.

⁵ paṭivijjhā, cd.

⁶ satī, cd.

sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannāgatā¹ hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepullapattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā² ti attho. Cak kh u m a t i ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito udayatthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannāgatā³ hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā ti vuttam⁴ hoti. A k ā p u r i s a s e v i t a m ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhādīhi sevitaṃ. Kiṃ nu jātiṃ⁵ na rocesi ti gāthā theriṃ⁶ kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhunī taṃ na rocesi”⁷ ti hi Mārena puṭṭhā⁸ therī āha “jātim ahaṃ⁹ āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha naṃ Māro āha: “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchitabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento:

Kiṃ nu jātiṃ¹⁰ na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.¹¹
Bhuñjāhi kāmaraṭiyo māhu pacchānutāpini ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass’ attho: Kiṃ nu taṃ kāranaṃ yena tvam Upacāle j ā t i m na ro c e s i na ro c e y y ā s i. Na taṃ kāranaṃ atthi yasmā j ā t o k ā m ā n i b h u ñ j a t i. Idha jāto kāmagaṇasamhitāni rūpādini paṭisevanto kāmasukhaṃ paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa taṃ atthi. Tasmā b h u ñ j ā h i k ā m a r a t i y o k ā m a k h i d d ā r a t i y o a n u b h a v a. M ā h u p a c c h ā n u t ā p i n i¹² yobbaññe¹³ sati vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasuskham anusayabhūtan”¹⁴ ti pacchānutāpini mā ahoṣi. Imasmiṃ lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmāsukhattlo ti pākato ’yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Taṃ sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakaṃ attano ca tassa visayātikkaṃ vibhāvetvā tajjenti:

¹ sampannāgatā, cd.

² sampannāgatā, cd.

³ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁴ sampannāgati v°, cd.

⁵ jāti, cd.

⁶ theri.

⁷ rocasī, cd.

⁸ puṭṭhā, cd.

⁹ jāticcāham, cd.

¹⁰ jāti, cd.

¹¹ bhuñjasi, cd.

¹² mātu pac°, cd.

¹³ yopaññe, cd.

¹⁴ anussabbh°, cd.

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam¹
 vadhabandhapariklesam, jāto dukkham nigacchati. 191.
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito
 so me dhammam adesesi jātiyā samatikkamam. 192.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam
 ariyatṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāminam. 193.
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanam. 194.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha jātassa maraṇam
 hoti ti yasmā jātassa sattassa maraṇam hoti na² ajā-
 tassa, na kevalam maraṇam eva atha kho jarārogaḍayo
 yattakā³ tattha sabbā pi te jātassa honti jātihetukā.
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranam soka-
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten’
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanam ti hatthapāda-
 nakhachedanam jātass’ eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-
 thapādachedanāpadesena c’ettha battimsa kammakarā pi
 dassitā evā ti datṭhabbam. Ten’ evāha: vadha-
 bandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigac-
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamuṭṭhippahārādisaṅkhātam⁴
 vadhapariklesam c’eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātam⁵
 bandhapariklesam aññāñ ca yaṃ kiñci dukkham nāma
 tam sabbam jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātim⁶
 na⁷ rocemī ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānañ ca accantam eva
 attano samatikkantabbhavam mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:
 atthi Sakyakule jāto⁸ ti ādim āha. Tattha
 aparājito ti kilesamārādinā kenaci na parājito. Satthā
 hi sabbābhibhū sadevakam lokam aññad atthu abhibha-

¹ hatthāpadanucchedanam, cd.² nā, cd.³ yatthakā, cd.⁴ °saṅkhātā, cd.⁵ addabandho, cd.⁶ jāti, cd.⁷ na om. cd.⁸ jātā, cd.

vitvā ṭhito. Tato¹ tassa parājayo. Sesam vuttanayattā uttānam eva.

Upacālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Sattakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXI.

Aṭṭhakanipāte bhikkhunī sīlasampannā ti ādikā Sisupacālāya theriyā gāthā. Imissā pi vatthum Cālāya² theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi āyasmato Dhammasenāpatissa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ussāhajātā³ pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam patvā phalasamāpattisukhena viharanti ekadivasam attano paṭipattim⁴ paccavekkhitvā katapubbakiccā somanassajātā udānavasena :

Bhikkhunī sīlasampannā indriyesu susamvutā

adhigacche padam santam asecanakam ojavan ti. 196.

gātham āha. Sīlasampannā ti parisuddhena bhikkhunī silena samannāgatā⁵ paripuṇṇā. Indriyesu susamvutā ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu suṭṭhu samvutā, rūpādiārammane itṭhe rāgaṃ anitṭhe dosaṃ samapekkhane mohaṃ ca pahāya suṭṭhu pihitindriyā.⁶ Asecanakam ojavanti kenaci anāsittakam ojavantam sabhāvamadhuraṃ sabbassa pi kilesarogassa vūpasamato osadhabhūtaṃ ariyamaggaṃ nibbānam eva. Ariyamaggaṃ pi hi nibbānam atthi⁷ tehi paṭipajjitabbato kilesaparilāho bhāvato ca padam santam ti vatthum vatṭati.

Tāvatisā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā

Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino

tattha cittam paṇidhehi yattha te vusitam pure ti. 197.

¹ kato, cd.

² Chālāya, cd.

³ ayam pi uss°, cd.

⁴ paṭipatti, cd

⁵ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁶ °indriyo, cd.

⁷ nibbānatthi, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī¹ samāpattiyā cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha sahapuññakārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ thānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesāṃ devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yātā upayātā sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiyā tuṭṭhā pahatṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipatiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmatākāle² yathārucite bhoge nimminivā ramanti ti Nimmānaratino.³ Citaruciṃ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti Vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmīṃ Tāvatiṃsādike devanikāye tava cittaṃ thapehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nihīnā ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ’va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upapannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu uppajjanti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhāya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna heṭṭhato otaranti Tusitesu thatvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tajjenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā

Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.

Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmīṃ purakkhatā⁴
avītivattā sakkāyaṃ jātīmarāṇasārīno. 199.

Sabbo ādīpito loko sabbo loko paridīpito⁵

sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.

Akampiyaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ

buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

¹ therī, cd.

² nimmituko, cd.

³ nimmānarati, cd.

⁴ sakāyasmīṃ purakkhato, cd.

⁵ parivuto, cd. ; padīpito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ
 taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavan ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-
 kāyasmīn¹ ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhatā² ti
 purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā
 Tāvatiṃsādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā anicca-
 tādianekādinavā kule sakkāye patitṭhitā. Tasmā tasmīṃ
 bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle³ pariyosānakāle ti tasmīṃ
 tasmīṃ kāle sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhivā ṭhitā. Tato eva
 avīti vattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhimukhā⁴ ahutvā
 sakkāyatīraṃ eva anuparidhāvantaṃ jātīmarāṇasārīno
 rāgādihi anugatattā punappunaṃ jātīmarāṇaṃ eva anusa-
 ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādīpito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā
 vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayasamūhito sabbo pi loko
 rāgaggiādihi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ
 ādīpitatāya paridīpito nīrantaraṃ ekajālībhūtatāya
 pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-
 tāya vicalitatāya vikampito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-
 kampite ca loka kenaci pi kampetum caletum asakkuneyya-
 tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletum asakku-
 neyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atuliyāṃ.
 Buddhādihi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvanāhi arahato sevitattā
 aputhujjanasevitaṃ. Buddhobhagavā magga-
 phalanibbānappabhedam navavidham lokuttaraḥ ha-
 maṃ mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-
 kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmīṃ ariyadham-
 me mayhaṃ manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho.
 Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayaṃ eva.

Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Aṭṭhakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ sakāyasmīṃ, cd.

² purakkhato, cd.

³ parivemajjhak°, cd.

⁴ sakkāyaniss°, cd.

LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti
 ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purima-
 buddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanis-
 sayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimok-
 khasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukac-
 chanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā
 ekam puttam vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmam ahosi. Tato
 patthāya sā Vaḍḍhamātā ti vohāriyittha.¹ Sā bhikkhūnam
 santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttam nātinam
 niyyādetvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Ito param
 yam vattabbam tam vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgatam
 eva, Vaḍḍhattheram hi attano puttam santaruttaram²
 ekakam bhikkhunūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagatam
 ayam therī “kasmā tvam ekako santaruttaro ’va idhāgato”
 ti codetvā ovaḍanti:

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam
 mā puttaka punappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.
 Sukham hi Vaḍḍha munayo anejā chinnasamsayā³
 sītibhūtā damappattā⁴ viharanti anāsavā. 205.
 Teh’ ānucinnam⁵ isibhi maggam dassanapattiyā⁶
 dukkhass’ antakiriyyāya tvam Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha
 lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanan ti. Sū ti-
 nipātamattam. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmim pi sattalo-
 ke saṅkhārāloke ca kilesavanatho tuyham kadāci pi mā ahu
 mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇam āha: mā puttaka pu-
 nappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanam
 anucinanto⁷ nimittassa punappunam aparāparam jātiādi-
 dukkhassa bhāgi mā hosi. Evam vanathassa asamucchede
 ādinavam dassetvā idāni samucchede ānisamsam dassenti

¹ voharittha, cd.² santanuruttam, cd.³ chindasamsayā, cd.⁴ ramappattā, cd.⁵ ānucinnam, cd.⁶ maggad°, cd.⁷ anuechin°, cd.

sukham hi Vaddhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho : Puttaka Vaddha moneyyadhammapasannāgamena ¹ munayo, ejāsaukkhātāya tanhāya abhāvena anejā, dassa-namaggen' eva pahīnavicikicchātāya chinnaśamsayā, sabbakilesapariḷābhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa damathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇāsavā sukham viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto dukkham atthi, āyatim pana sabbam pi dukkham na bhavissat' eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmā teh' ānucinnaṃ ² isibhi —pa— anubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavehi isihi anucinnaṃ ³ patipannaṃ samathavipassanāmaggañānadassanassa adhi-gamāya sakalassa pi Vaddha ⁴ dukkhassa antakiriyāya Vaddha tvaṃ anubrūhaya vaddheyyāsi ti.

Taṃ sutvā Vaddhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattaṃ patitthitā" ti cintetvā taṃ atthaṃ pavedento :

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me maññāmi nūna māmike ⁵ vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gātham āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me ti. Mā su te Vaddha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanan ti etaṃ atthaṃ etaṃ ovādaṃ amma vigatasārajjā katthaci alaggā anālīnā 'va hutvā mayhaṃ vadasi, ⁶ tasmā maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti nūna māmike mayhaṃ amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho tuyhaṃ mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho. Taṃ sutvā therī anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pakāsentī :

Ye keci Vaddha saṃkhārā hīnaukkatthamajjhimā aṇu pi anumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.

Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti. 209.

¹ māneyya°, cd.

² ānucinnaṃ, cd.

³ anucinnaṃ, cd.

⁴ Vatta, cd.

⁵ māpīke, cd.

⁶ vadati, cd.

Idaṃ¹ gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiya-mānaṃ. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuttā. Ukkatthamajjhimā ti paṇitā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatthā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandādihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatthā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatthā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pī ti na kevalaṃ tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayhaṃ na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Līṅgavipallāsenā h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini² tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evaṃ vuttaṃ ovādaṃ aṅkusam katvā saṅjātasamvego thero vihāraṃ gantvā divāthāne nisinno vipassanaṃ vad-dhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā saṅjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākaron-to:

Uḷāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitthiṃ³ janettiyā
dhammasamvegā⁴ āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiya. 211.
So'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito
mātarā codito santo aphusi⁵ santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanaṃ aṅkusam katvā puttassa arahattupattiya ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriya gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṃ ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

¹ imā, cd.

² jhāyī, cd.

³ anusitthi, cd.

⁴ tasmā samv°, cd.

⁵ aphussa, cd.

Patodaṇṭi ovādapatodaṇṭi. Samavassariṇi ti sam-pavattesi.¹ Vatā ti yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaññitā gāthā ti. Māsu te Vaddha lokamhī ti ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathā pi anukampikā ti yathā aññe pi anuggāhikā evaṃ mayhaṃ mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsankhātāṃ ulāraṃ patodaṇṭi pājanadaṇḍakāṃ mama ñāṇavega-samuttejaṃ pavattesi ti attho. Dhammasaṃvegāṃ² āpādin ti ñāṇabhayāvahantā³ ati viya mahantāṃ bhimsaṇaṃ saṃvegaṃ āpajji. Padhānapahitatto ti catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbāṇaṃ pati pesitacitto. Aphusi⁴ santimuttaman ti anuttaraṃ santinibbāṇaṃ phusiṃ⁵ adhigacchin ti attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇamittatā ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasāṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī sattharaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ lūkhacīvaradharāṇaṃ aggatthāne tḥapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ tḥānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamī ti ’ssā nāmaṃ ahosi, kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha. Taṃ patikulāṃ gataṃ “duggatakulassa dhītā” ti paribhaviṃsu. Sā ekaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi. Puttalābhena c’assā sammānaṃ akāṃsu. So pan’ assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kīḷanākāle tḥito kālam akāsi. Ten’ assā sokummādo uppajji. Sā ahaṃ⁶ pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālato patthāya sak-

¹ samāpavattesi, cd.

² tasmā saṃ°, cd.

³ āvahantā, cd.

⁴ aphussam, cd.

⁵ phussim, cd.

⁶ mā ahaṃ, cd.

kāraṃ pāpuṇi. “Iṃe mayhaṃ puttāṃ bahi chaḍḍetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādavaseṇa matakaḷevaraṃ aṅke-nādāya “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Maṇussā “bhesajjaṃ kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesāṃ kathaṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayaṃ puttāsokena cittavikkhepaṃ pattā, etissā bhesajjaṃ dasabalo jānissati” ti cintetvā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammadeśanā-velāyaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayaṃ disvā “gaccha nagaraṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakaṃ āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhū bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaraṃ pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakaṃ āharāpemi,¹ sace etasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakaṃ me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkoti” ti. “Kiṃ tehi ahaṃ siddhatthakehi” ti dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ gharaṃ gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatumādā pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayaṃ eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati” ti samvegaṃ labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imaṃ gātham āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi ’yaṃ
ekakulassa dhammo
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad. idaṃ anic-
catā ti.

Evam ca pana vatvā satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante siddhatthakena kammaṃ, paṭiṭṭhānaṃ me hothā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ ² vyāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va macce ādāya gacchatī ti.

¹ āharāpeti, cd.

² osamattaṃ, cd.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi. Sā satthāraṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadaṃ labhitvā na cirass'eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vad̥dhesi ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
ekāhaṃ jivitaṃ seyyo passato amataṃ padan ti.

Imaṃ obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpūnitvā parikkhāraṇaṃ paramukkat̥thā hutvā t̥hi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā vicari. Atha nam satthā Jetavane nisinnā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā t̥hānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya “mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho ” ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.
Bhajitabbā sappurisaṃ paṇḍitā samvad̥dhati bhajantānaṃ
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamucceyya. 214.
Dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ
nirodhañ ca at̥ṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cattāri pi ariyasac-cāni. 215.

Dukkho itthibbhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā
sapattikaṃ pi dukkham appekaccā sakiṃ vijātāyo. 216.
Gale ¹ apakantanti ² sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti
janamāraṇakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. 217.
Upavijaññā gacchanti ³ addasāhaṃ patiṃ ⁴ mataṃ panthe. ⁵
Vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakam gehaṃ. 218.
Dve puttā kālāṃkatā pati ca me panthe mato
kapaṇikāya matā pitā ca bhātā ca dāyanti ⁶ ekacitakā-
yam. 219.

¹ galale, cd.

² asakantanti, cd.

³ upajīva ubhaṃ gacchanti, cd.

⁴ pati, cd.

⁵ sapante, cd.

⁶ chaḍḍeyanti, cd.

Khīṇakulīṇe kapāṇe anubhūtan te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ
assu ¹ ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmī
nibbāṇaṃ sacchikatam dhammādāsaṃ avekkhitam. 222.
Ahaṃ amhi kantasallā ² ohitabhārā katam me karaniyaṃ
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇaṃ mittatā ti kalyāṇo bhaddo sundaro
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno
aghaṣṣa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evaṃ sabbākāreṇa upakāro
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-
tabbāṃ. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idaṃ ³ Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā
kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya
bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-
vaṇkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃ-
vuto viharatī ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisamsa-
dassanaṃ. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi
samāno sutasavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhaveyya. Bhajitabbā
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo
sappurisā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamanādinā sevitabbā.

Paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ ti
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānaṃ tathā paññā vaḍḍhati brūhati
pāripūrim gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko
bhajamāno sappurise sabbhehi jātīādiduk-
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-
yāṇamittavidhiṃ ⁴ dassetuṃ dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyyā
ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ asu, cd.

³ h'itam, cd.

² tamhi kantisallā, cd.

⁴ °vītipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccāni ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsītā. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisa dhammasāra-thinā bhagavatā kathito. Sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ ti sapattavāso¹ sapattiyā saddhim saṃvāso pi dukkho, ayaṃ pi itthibhāvo ādinavo ti adhippāyo. Appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ti ekaccā itthiyo ekavāram eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo gale² apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti. Sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti ti sukhumālasarirā attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti.

Janamāraṇakamajjhagatā ti janamāraṇako vuccati mūlhaḡabbho mātuḡāmajanassa mārako, majjhagatā janamāraṇakā kucchigatamūlhaḡabbhā ti attho. Ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti ti. Gabbho gabbhinī cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikavyasanāni³ pāpuṇanti. Apadassa na gaṇanti ti janamāraṇakā nāma kilesā. Tesam majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā ubho pi jāyāpatikā idha kilesapariḡāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikilesavasena vyasanāni pāpuṇanti ti. Imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhiṇi purimattabhāve attano anubhūtaḡabbhaṃ anussarivā āha.⁴ Therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya⁵ paccanubhāsanti avoca: upavijāññā gacchanti ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim⁶ ārabha bhāsītā. Tattha upavijāññā gacchanti ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti appattā sakaṃ gehaṃ panthe vijāyivā patim⁷ mataṃ addasaṃ ahan ti yojanā.

Kapaṇikāyā ti varākāya.⁸ Imā kira dve gāthā Paṭā-

¹ sapakkavo, ch.

² galale, cd.

³ maraṇaṃ mārānantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

⁴ cd. om. āha.

⁵ ādinavaṃ vibh°, cd.

⁶ pavatti, cd:

⁷ pati, cd.

⁸ varakāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-
karaṇavasena¹ itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattham² eva
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etam udāharanabhāvena ānetvā
idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi pārijuññappatta-
kule. K a p a ṇ e ti³ kapanapaññātam patte ubhayam
c'etam attano eva āmantanavacanam. A n u b h ū t a n t e
d u k k h a m a p a r i m ā ṇ a n ti imasmim attabhāve ito puri-
mattabhāvesu vā anappakam dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.⁴
Idāni tam dukkham ekadesena vibhajitvā dassetum a s s u
c a t e p a v a t t a n ti ādi vuttam. Tass'attho: imasmim
anamatagge samsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisahassāni
sokāni bhūtāya assu c a p a v a t t a m a v i s o s i t a m k a t v ā
tañ c'etam mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva
siyā.

P a s s i t a m s u s ā n a m a j j h e ti. Manussamamsa-
khādikā sunakhī siṅghālī ca hutvā vyagghadīpibīlārādikāle
p u t t a m a ṃ s ā n i p i k h ā d i t ā n i.

H a t a k u l i k ā ti v i n a ṭ ṭ h a k u l a v a ṃ s ā. Sabbehi pi
g a r a h i t ā g a r a h a p p a t t ā. M a t a p a t i k ā v i d h a v ā. I m e
pana tayo pakāre carimattabhāve attano anuppatte gahetvā
vadati. E v a m b h ū t ā p i h u t v ā a d h i c c a l a d d h ā y a k a l y ā ṇ a m i t -
tasevāya a m a t a m a d h i g a c c h i n i b b ā n a m a n u p p a t t ā.
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamam pākātam katvā dassetum
b h ā v i t o⁵ ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha b h ā v i t o⁶ ti vibhāvito uppādito vadḍhito
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayam ādāsam adakkhim
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i⁷ k a n t a s a l l ā⁸ ti ariyamaggena samuc-
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti o r o p i -
takilesābhisamkhārā. K a t a m k a r a n i y a n ti p a r i ṇ ṇ ā -

¹ vuttāyavuttakārāyaanuk°, cd.

³ kapane ti om. cd.

⁵ bhāvitako, cd.

⁷ tamhi, cd.

² ādinavam vibh°, cd.

⁴ anubhavitam, cd.

⁶ bhavitako, cd.

⁸ kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam solasavidham pi kiccam katam pariyositam.
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti sabbaso vimut-
 tacittā ti Kisāgotamī¹ therī imam attham ka l y ā ṇ a m i t -
 t a t ā ti ādinā abhaṇī ti attānam param viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānam :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātā aññātare kule
 upetvā tam naravaram saraṇam samupāgamim. 2.
 Dhammañ ca tassa assosim catusaccūpasamhitam
 madhuram paramassādam vaṭṭasantisukkhāvaham.² 3.
 Tadā ca bhikkhunim viro lūkhacivaradhārinim 3
 ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.
 Janetvā 'nappakam pitim 4 sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇam 5
 kāram katvāna buddhassa yathā sattim 6 yathā balaṃ 5.
 Nipacca munivaran 7 tam tam ṭhānam abhipatthayim.
 tadānumodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako. 6.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Kisāgotamī nāmena 8 hessasi 9 satthu sāvikā. 8.
 Tam sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jinam
 mettacittā¹⁰ paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'ham. 10.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 11.
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.
 Pañcamī tassa dhītāsim¹¹ Dhammā nāmena vissutā
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam¹² samarocayim. 13.

¹ kilesāgot °, cd

² cittasanti°, P. ; vittam santi°, B.

³ °dhārinam, P.

⁴ pīti, P.

⁵ guṇe, A.

⁶ satti, P.

⁷ munivīran, B. P.

⁸ Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.

⁹ hessati, A.

¹⁰ mettacittam, P.

¹¹ dhītāpi, P.

¹² pabbajam, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca ¹ tadā mayam
vīsam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.
Komārim brahmacariyam ² rājakaññā sukhedhitā
buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 15.
Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ³
Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.
Khemā Uppalavannā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
aham ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 18.
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule aham
duggate adhane natṭhe gatā ca sadhanaṃ kulam. 19.
Patim ṭhapetvā ⁴ sesā me dessanti ⁵ adhanā iti
yadā ca pasutā ⁶ āsim sabbesaṃ dayitā ⁷ tadā. 20.
Yadā me taruṇo putto ⁸ komalako ⁹ sukhedhito
sapāṇam iva ¹⁰ kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.
Sokaṭṭā dīnavadanā assunettā rudammukhā
matam kuṇapam ādāya vilapantī gamām' aham. 22.
Tadā ekena sanditṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamaṃ ¹¹
avocaṃ ¹² dehi bhesajjaṃ puttasañjīvanan ti bho. ¹³ 23.
“ Na vijjante matā yasmim ¹⁴ gehe siddhatthakaṃ tato
āharā ” ti jino āha vinayopāyakovido. 24.
Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim ¹⁵ tādisaṃ gharaṃ
kuto siddhatthakaṃ tasmā ¹⁶ tato laddhā satim ¹⁷ aham. 25.
Kuṇapam chaḍḍayitvāna ¹⁸ upesiṃ ¹⁹ lokanāyakaṃ.
Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.
yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ ²⁰ seyyo passato udayabbayaṃ. 27.

¹ agāre va, A.² Komārabrahmacariyā, P.³ Bhikkhud°, A.⁴ patitṭhapitvā, P.⁵ dissanti, B.⁶ passutā, P.⁷ dassitā, P.⁸ yadā so taruṇo bhaddo, A.⁹ kāmalono, P.¹⁰ sapāṇam idha, P.¹¹ upetvā abhibhuttamaṃ, P.¹² avocaṃ, A.¹³ onantigo, P. ; onantike, B.¹⁴ mahāsmim, P.¹⁵ nālabhim, P.¹⁶ siddhatthakamasmā, P.¹⁷ satī, P.¹⁸ chaṭṭayitvāna, A.¹⁹ upemi, P.²⁰ jīvītā, A.

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo
 na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo
 sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa
 es'eva dhammo yad idaṃ aniccatā. 28.
 Sāhaṃ sutvān' ¹ imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 29.
 Tathā ² pabbajitā santi yuñjanti jinasāne
 na ciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. 30.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ ³
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīṃ sunimmalā. 32.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññōjanakkhaya. 34.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa vāhasā. ⁴ 35.
 Saṅkarakūṭā āhitvā ⁵ susānāratiyā pi ca ⁶
 tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaram. 36.
 Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe
 ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 38.

Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekādasanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

LXIV.

Dvādasanipāte ubho mātā ca pitā cā ti ādikā Uppa-
 lavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi Padumuttarassa
 bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viñ-
 ñutaṃ patvā mahājanena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā.

¹ sahasutvān', A.

² tassā, P.

³ visodhitam, A.

⁴ buddhasettḥasāvikā, P.

⁵ ahatā, P. B.

⁶ susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ iddhi-
matinaṃ¹ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-
mukhassa saṅghassa mabādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ
patthesi. Sā yāvajivaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu
saṃsaraṇtī Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa
rañño gehe paṭisaṇḍhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ
abbhantaṛā hutvā visati vassasaḥassāni brahmacariyaṃ
caritvā bhikkhūṇisaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ kāretvā deva-lokaṃ
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī
ekasmiṃ gāmake sahaṭṭhā kammaṃ katvā jīvanakaṭṭhāne
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ khettakuṭiṃ gacchantī antaṛā-
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapuppham
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruḥha taṃ eva puppham lājapakkkhipa-
natthāya padumini-pattaṃ gahetvā kedāre sālisisāni chin-
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā² pañca lājasatāni
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmiṃ khāṇe Gandhamādanapabbate
nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhito eko paccekabuddho āgantvā
tassā avidūre ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Sā paccekabuddhaṃ disvā
lājehi saddhiṃ padumapuppham gahetvā kuṭito oruḥha
lāje paccekabuddhassa patte pakkkhipitvā padumapupphena
pattaṃ pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekabuddhe thokaṃ
gate etad ahoṣi : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anattikā, ahaṃ
puppham gahetvā pilandhissāmī ti gantvā paccekabud-
dhassa haṭṭhato puppham gahetvā puna cintesi : “sace
ayyo pupphena anattiko bhaviṣṣa pattamatthake ṭha-
petuṃ nādaṣṣā” ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā
paccekabuddhaṃ khamāpetvā “bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ
nissandena lājagaṇaṇāya puṇṇā assu padumapupphanis-
sandena nibbattaṭṭhāne paḍe paḍe padumapuppham
uṭṭhahatū” ti patthanaṃ akāsi.

Paccekabuddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāseṇa Gandhamā-
danaṃ gantvā taṃ padumaṃ Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-
kabuddhānaṃ akkamanasopānasamīpe pādapūjanaṃ katvā
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammaṣṣa nissandena deva-loke paṭi-
saṇḍhiṃ gaṇhi. Nibbatta-kālaṭo paṭṭhāya tassā paḍe paḍe
padumapuppham uṭṭhāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāḍe

¹ iddhimantānaṃ, ed.² tajjitvā, ed.

ekasmim padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Tam nis-
 sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya
 saram gantvā tam puppham disvā cintesi: "idam pup-
 pham sesehi mahantataram sesāni ca pupphitāni idam
 makulitam eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇenā" ti udakam
 otarivā tam puppham gaṇhi. Tam tena gahitamattam
 eva pupphitam. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippannam
 dārikam addasa. Diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya dhītu sineham
 labhitvā padumen' eva saddhim paṇṇasālam netvā mañ-
 cake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññānubhāvena aṅgutthake
 khiram nibbatti. So tasmim pupphe milāte aññam navam
 puppham āharitvā tam nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-
 vidhāvanena kīlitum samatthakālato paṭṭhāya padavāre
 padumapuppham utthāti. Kuṇkattharāsiyā viya sarīra-
 vaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇam atikkantā mānussa-
 vaṇṇam ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalatthāya gate paṇṇasā-
 lāyam ohīyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle
 pitari phalāphalatthāya gate eko vanacariko tam disvā
 cintesi: "manussānam nāma evarūpam n'atthi, vīmaṃsis-
 sāmi tam" ti tāpasassa āgamanam udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā
 pitari āgacchante paṭipatham gantvā tassa hatthato kājam
 kamaṇḍalum aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano
 karaṇavantaṃ dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako manussa-
 bhāvam ñatvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso tam
 vanacarakam mūlaphalena pāṇīyena ca nimantetvā "bho
 purisa imasmim eva thāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasi" ti
 puechi. "Gamissāmi bhante idha¹ kim karissāmi" ti.
 Idam tassā diṭṭhakāraṇam gatattthāne apānetum sakkhisi
 ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kimkāraṇā kathessāmi ti tāpasam
 vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanattham sākhasaññaṇi
 ca rukkhasaññaṇi ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārāṇasim
 gantvā rājānam addasa. Rājā "kasmā āgato sī" ti puechi
 "aham deva tumhākam vanacarako pabbatapāde acchari-
 yam itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhi" ti sabbam pavattim
 kathesi. So tassa vacanam sutvā vegena pabbatapādam
 gantvā avidūre thāne khandhavāram nivesetvā vanacara-

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim tãpasassa bhattakiccam katvã nisinnavelãya tattha gantvã abhivãdetvã patisanthãram katvã ekamantam nisĩdi. Rãjã tãpasassa pabbajitaparikkhãrabhañdam pãdamũle tãpetvã: "bhante imasmim tãhãe kim karoma gamissãmĩ" ti ãha. "Gaccha mahãrãjã" ti. "Gacchãmĩ bhante ayyassa pana samipe visabhãgaparisã atthĩ" ti assu mahãpapañco¹ eva pabbajitãnam." "Mayã saddhim gacchatu bhante" ti. Manusãnam nãma cittaṃ duṭṭho sayam katam bahunnam majjhe vasissãmã ti amhãkam rucitakãlato paṭṭhãya sesãnam jeṭṭhakatṭhãne tãpetvã paṭipajjitum.² So rañño katham sutvã daharakãle gahitanãmavassen' eva "amma Padumavati" ti dhitaram pakkosi. Sã ekavacanen' eva paññasãlato pitaram abhivãdetvã aṭṭhãsi. Atha nam pitã ãha: "tvam amma vayappattã imasmim tãhãe rañño diṭṭhakãlato paṭṭhãya vasitum abhabbã, rañño saddhim gaccha ammã" ti. Sã "sãdhu tãtã" ti pitu vacanam sampaticchitvã abhivãdetvã rodamãnã aṭṭhãsi. Rãjã "imissã catu-cittaṃ gaṇhissãmĩ" ti tasmim yeva tãhãe kahãpanarãsimhi tãpetvã abhisekam akãsi. Atha nam gahetvã attano nagaram ãnetvã ãgatakãlato paṭṭhãya sesitthiyo anoloketvã tãya saddhim yeva ramati. Tã itthiyo issãpakatã rañño antare paribhinditukãmã evam ãhamsu: "nãyam mahãrãjã manussajãtikã, kham nãma tumhehi manussãnam vicarãṇatṭhãne padumãni utṭhahantãni diṭṭhapubbãni. Addhã ayam yakkhinĩ ti haratha nam mahãrãjã" ti. Rãjã tãsam katham sutvã tuñhĩ ahosi. Ath' assãparena samayena paccanto kupito. So "garubbhãrã Padumavati" ti nagare tãpetvã paccantam agamãsi. Atha tã itthiyo tassã upatṭhãyikãya lañcam datvã: "imissã dãrakam jãtakamattam eva ãnetvã ekam dãrughatikam lohiteṇa makkhitvã santike tãpehĩ" ti ãhamsu. Padumavatiyã pi nacirass' eva gabbhavutṭhãnam ahosi. Mahãpadumakumãro ekako 'va kucchiyam vasi, avasesã ekũnapañcasatã dãrakã Mahãpadumakumãrassa mãtu kucchito nikkhamitvã nipphannã kãle samsedajãtã hutvã nibbattimsu. Ath' assã nabhã va ayam

¹ °papañcã, cd.² paṭipajjitum, cd.

satim¹ labhati ti ñatvā upaṭṭhāyikā ekam dārughatīkam lohiteṇa makkhivā samipe ṭhapetvā tāsam itthinaṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekeka ekekaṃ dārakam gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakam āharāpetvā attanā gahitaḍārake tattha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā ṭhapayimsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā tam upaṭṭhāyikam “kim vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā tam santajjetvā “kuto tvam dārakam labhasi” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ dārughatīkam purato ṭhapesi. Sā tam disvā domanassappattā “siṅhaṃ tam phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbam bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā katham sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkam phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattam paṭimānento bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu : “tvam mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddahasi, amhehi vuttam akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvam mahesiyā upaṭṭhāyikam pakkoṣapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkam devī vijātā” ti. Rājā tam kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhivā “amanussajātikā bhavissati” ti tam gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamanen’ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyimsu, sariracchavi pi vivanna ahoṣi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthi disvā dhitu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasi” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokenā carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tattha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu : “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasāṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ² ’karissāmā” ti patthitam atthi. Etam attham deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesam vacanena tuttho gaṅgāya udakakīlaṃ kātum agamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahitakaraṇḍakam paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesam karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanattham pārupitvā udae

¹ sati, cd.² udakaṃ kīlaṃ, cd.

vissajjesum. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā heṭṭhāsote pasā-
ritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakiḷaṃ kiḷitvā rañño
uttinnakāle¹ jālaṃ ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño
santikāṃ nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakāṃ oloketvā “kiṃ tāta
karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te
karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā olokeno paṭhamāṃ Mahāpadu-
makumārassa karaṇḍakāṃ vivarāpesi. Tesāṃ pana sabbe-
sāṃ pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā
aṅgutṭhake khīraṃ nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño
nikkaṅkhabbhavatthaṃ antokaraṇḍake akkharāṇi likhāpesi :
“ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārāṇasī-
rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā
itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkkhipitvā udae khipimsu. Rājā
imaṃ kāraṇaṃ jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā
akkharāṇi vācetvā dārake disvā Mahāpadumakumāraṃ
ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, ahaṃ ajja
antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānaṃ mātugāmānaṃ piyaṃ
karissāmī” ti pāsādavaraṃ āruya hatthigīvāya sahaṣsa-
bhaṇḍikāṃ ṭhapetvā bheriṃ carāpesi : “yo Padumava-
tiṃ² passati so imaṃ sahaṣsaṃ gaṇhātū³” ti. Taṃ kathaṃ
sutvā Padumavati mātu saññaṃ adāsi : “hatthigīvato sa-
haṣsaṃ gaṇha amma” ti. “Nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ gaṇhituṃ visa-
hāmī” ti āha. Sā dutiyaṃ pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmī
amma” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavati devī nāmā ti
vatvā gaṇhāhī” ti. Sā “yaṃ vā taṃ vā hotū” ti gantvā
sahaṣsacaṅgotakāṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ manussā puc-
chimsu : “Padumavatiṃ devīṃ⁴ passasi” ti. “Ahaṃ
pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passati⁵” ti āha. Te
“kaḥaṃ pana sā amma” ti vatvā tāya saddhiṃ gantvā
Padumavatiṃ⁶ sañjānetvā pādesu nipatimsu. Tasmim
kāle sā Padumavati devī ayan ti ṇatvā “bhāriyaṃ vata
itthiyā kammaṃ kataṃ yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesi
samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasi” ti āha. Te pi
rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanaṃ setasāṇiḥi parikkhipā-

¹ uttinnakā, cd.

³ gaṇhātū, cd.

⁵ passasī, cd.

² Padumavati, cd.

⁴ Padumavati devī, cd.

⁶ Padumavati, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkhaṃ t̥hapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikaṃ pesesi. Sā “ahaṃ evaṃ nāgamissāmi, mama vasaṇat̥thānato paṭṭhāya yāva rājagehaṃ etthantare varapott̥hakacittat̥tharaṇe at̥tharāpetvā upari-sovaṇṇatāarakavicittam celavitānaṃ bandhāpetvā pasādhanaṭṭhāya sabbālaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evaṃ me nāgarā sampattim¹ passissanti” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā ruciṃ karoṭhā” ti āha. Tato Padumavati “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājagehaṃ gamissāmi” ti maggaṃ paṭipajji. Akkantaṭṭhāne varapott̥hakacittat̥tharaṇam bhinditvā padumapupphāni ut̥thahimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattim dassetvā rājanivesanam āruya sabbe pi te celacittat̥tharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam² katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhū mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvaṃ sakalanagare jānāpehi” ti. Rājā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So³ tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ñatvā “ahaṃ mama dāsiyo bhujisse kātum labhāmi devā” ti rājanam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evaṃ sante tam eva bhericārikaṃ pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujissam katā ti puna bherim carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujissabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanaṭṭhāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāram yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilānavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanaṭṭhānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purānapadumāni ca daṇḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakassa evarūpā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana amhākaṃ sarīrassa. Idam hi etaṃ gatikam eva bhavissati” ti ārammaṇam gaṇetvā sabbe paccakabodhiñāṇam nibbattitvā ut̥thāyut̥thāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisīdimsu. Atha

¹ sampatti, cd.² posāyanika°, cd.³ sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugataṃ divasaṃ ūatvā “ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velaṃ jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuṇhī ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “Kumārā devapadumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibhedam na karonti ti.” “Yathā ruciyaṃ nesaṃ nisidituṃ dethā” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumakaṇṇikāsu nisinna-niyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “devā¹ velaṃ jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. “Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma² amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatṭha-parikkhārā honti ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathethā” ti.³ Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasimsu, tāvad eva gihilingaṃ antaradhāsi atṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāseṇa Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamamsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “aham bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā” ti hada-yasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmake sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jivanaatṭhāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khette yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttānaṃ antare atṭha paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ ākāseṇa āgacchante disvā sīghaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “passa ayye⁴ paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi” ti. So āha: “samaṇā sakuṇā nāma’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeva avidūre tṭhāne otarimsu. Sā itthiṇaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “sve atṭha pi no mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā” ti āha. “Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atṭh’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ pasīdeyyāsi” ti. Sā puna divase atṭha āsanāni paññāpetvā atṭhannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññaṃ adamsu: “mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

¹ deva, cd.² nāmassanti, cd.³ katheti, cd.⁴ ayyo, cd.

sutvā sabbe ekato ākāsenā āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātur ahesum. Sā pi paṭhamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisidāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisidentesu navamo aññāni atṭha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisidati. Yāva āsanāni vaddhanti tāva geham vaddhati. Evaṃ tesu sabbesu pi nisīnesu sā itthi atṭhannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditam sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadattham datvā atṭha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādamūle ṭhapetvā āha : “ mayham bhante nibbattatṭhāne sarīravanno imesam niluppalānam antogabbhavanño viya hotū ” ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamamsu. Sā pi yāvajīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavannā tveva nāmam akamsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudipe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtā pahinimsu “ dhītaram amhākam detū ” ti. Apahināntā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi : “ aham sabbesam manam gaHetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam pan' ekam karissāmi ” ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā “ pabbajitum amma sakkhissasi ” ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapākatelaṃ viya ahosi. Tasmā pitaram “ pabbajissāmi tātā ” ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā paḍipam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpasikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejokasīnam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhiṃ yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhimsu. Visesato pana iddhivikubbane ciṇṇavasi ahosi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jiṇo sabbadhammesu pārāgū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Bhagavā iddhimantānaṃ aggamaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādiṃ samādhijhānakovidā. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ thānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi
 nimantitvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.
 Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ datvāna ca ticivaraṃ
 satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā 6.
 Satta pāde gahetvāna ñāṇamhi abhipūjayaṃ.
 nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravi: 7.
 Yādisā vaṇṇitā dhīra ito aṭṭhamakā sāni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā visatthā hohi dārake
 anāgatamhi addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 9.
 Satasaḥasse ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 10.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 nāmen' Uppalavaṇṇā ti rūpena ca yasassini 11.
 Abhiññāsu vasippattā satthu sāsanakārikā
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā hessasi satthu sāvikā. 12.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricarīṃ sasaṅghalokanāyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno
 uppalehi paticchannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ adās' ahaṃ. 15.
 Ekanavute ito ¹ kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. 16.
 Seṭṭhidhitaṃ tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame
 nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 17.
 Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ ²
 pūjayitvā cetasā 'va ³ vaṇṇasobhaṃ apatthayaṃ. ⁴ 18.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. ⁵ 19.

¹ ekanavut' ito, A.² vināyakam, A. B.³ ca tesō ca, P. ⁴ apatthayi, B. ⁵ varataṃ varo, P.

Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 20.
 Tassāsiṃ¹ dutiyā dhītā Samanaguttasavhayā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ² samarocayiṃ. 21.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayam
 vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā³ 22.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ⁴ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.
 ahaṃ Khemā ca sappaññā Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 26.
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule
 pītaṃ maṭṭhaṃ varam⁵ dussaṃ adaṃ arahato ahaṃ. 27.
⁶ Tato cutāritthapure jātā vippakule ahaṃ
 dhītā Tiriṭivacchassa Ummādanti manoharā. 28.
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare ahaṃ
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sāliṃ gopem' ahan tadā.⁶ 29.
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ⁷ pañca lājasatāni⁸ 'haṃ
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttāsātāni 'haṃ 30.
 Patthayiṃ.⁹ Te samijjhisuṃ¹⁰ madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno.
 tato cutā araññe 'haṃ ajāyiṃ padumodare. 31.
 Kāsirañño mahesī 'haṃ¹¹ hutvā sakkatapūjitā
 ajanim¹² rājaputtānaṃ anūnaṃ satapañcakam. 32.
 Yadā te yobbanappattā¹³ kilāntā jalakīlikam
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsuṃ paccekanāyakā 33.
 Sāhaṃ tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī¹⁴
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyi 'haṃ. 34.

¹ tassāpi, P. ² pabbajam, A. ³ atandikā, A.

⁴ komārabr°, P. ⁵ vantaṃ caraṃ, P. ^{6—6} om. P.

⁷ disvāna paccekab°, P. ⁸ lājās°, A.

⁹ patthayiṃ, B. ¹⁰ te pi patthesuṃ, A.

¹¹ mahesinaṃ, P. ¹² ajinaṃ, P. ¹³ yobbanam patvā, P.

¹⁴ satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavinarabho°, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca ¹
yāgum ādāya gacchanti atṭha paccakanāyake 35.
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.
Khīradhārā ² viniggacchi tadā me puttapemasā. 36.
Tato tesam aḍaṃ yāgum pasannā sehi pāṇihi
tato cutāhaṃ tīdasam Nandanam upapajji 'ham. 37.
Anubhotvā ³ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava
tav' atthāya mahāvira pariccattaṃ ca jīvitam.
⁴ Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvira paññavanta jutindhara. 38.
Bahum ⁵ ca dukkaram kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaram
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva nekajātisate bahu. 39.
Ekasmiṃ sambhave jātā ⁶ samānachandamānasā
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.
Adhikāraṃ bahum ⁷ mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.
Tav' atthāya mahāvira puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahum ⁸ janam. ⁴ 43.
Tav' atthāya mahāvira cattaṃ ⁹ me jivitaṃ bahu
evaṃ bahuvīdhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvīdhā. ¹⁰ 44.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvatthiyaṃ pure
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule ¹¹ sukhite-sajjite ¹² tathā 45.
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva ¹³ mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.
Rūpasirim anuppattā ¹⁴ kulesu abhisammata ¹⁵
atīva patthitā ¹⁶ cāpi rūpabhogasirihi ¹⁷ ca. 47.

¹ sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

² khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

³ anubhuttvā, P.

4—4 Omitted in A. B.

⁵ bahulo, cd.

⁶ jāto, cd.

⁷ bahū, cd.

⁸ bahū, cd.

⁹ cittaṃ, cd.

¹⁰ sampattiṃ ca bahuvīdhaṃ, A.

¹¹ mahāddhanas°, A.

¹² pajjite, P.

¹³ pūjitā cāpi, P.

¹⁴ rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

¹⁵ abhisakkatā, A.

¹⁶ patthatā, P.

¹⁷ rūpasobhasirihi, P.

Patthitā¹ setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 48.
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpunim.
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna² caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ
 buddhassa pāde vandissaṃ³ lokanāthassa tādino. 49.
 4 Buddhiyā ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇa n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam me vimalaṃ suddham sabbhāvena mahesino. 52.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ
 kāle kālaṃ uppādentī sahaṣṣāni samantato.⁴ 53.
 Supupphitaḡgaṃ upagamma bhikkhunī
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu
 bāle na tvaṃ bhāyāsi dhuttakānaṃ. 54.
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ⁵
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhavyeyyaṃ
 lomāṃ na icchāmi na santasāmi
 na Māra bhāyāmi taṃ ekikā pi. 55.
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te
 bhamukantarikāyaṃ pi tiṭṭhantim maṃ na dakkhasi. 56.
 Cittasim vaṣibhūt' amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭānā⁶
 yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 58.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito.
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antaka. 59.
 Jino tamhi guṇe⁷ tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ

¹ patthitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

² iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

³ vanditvā, P. ; vandisaṃ, B.

⁴—4 Only P. ⁵ dhuttakāni, A.

⁶ okuṭṭānā, A.

⁷ iddhiguṇe, P.

“setṭhā iddhimatinam” ti parisāsu vināyako. 60.

paricinno mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ohito ¹ garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.

Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 62.

² Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ
khaṇena upanāmentī sahaṣṣāni samantato ² 63.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadā bhagavā Sāvattihīnagaradvāre
yamakapātihāriyaṃ kātum gandhabbarukkhamaṇaṃ upa-
gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ āha :
“ahaṃ bhante pātihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-
jānāti” ti sihanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā
atthupattim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe
nisinno paṭipātiyā bhikkhuniyo tñānantare tñapento imaṃ
theriṃ iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tñapesi. Sā jhānasu-
khena phalasukhena ca vītināmentī ekadivasaṃ kāmānaṃ
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṅ-
gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhiṃ sapattivāsaṃ
upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va ³ vuttā paccanubhā-
santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhūto ⁴ lomahaṃsano. 224.

Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā ⁵
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhāriyā mayam ahuṃ. 225.

Kāmesvādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dalhakhemato ⁶
sā pabbaji Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā
ca mayam āsum sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā
ti ubho mayam aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahumha. Sāvatt-
hiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāñijassa bhāriyāya paccūsavēlāya
kucchiyaṃ gabbho sañṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāñijo

¹ ohuto, P.

²—² om. P.

³ gāthāya, cd.

⁴ abbhūto, cd.

⁵ oḥkaṇṭako, cd.

⁶ datṭhukho, cd.

vibhātāya rattiyā sakatesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vadḍhetvā 'va paripākam agamāsi. Atha nam sassū evam āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho¹ tvaṃ ca gabbhini, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññaṃ purisaṃ na jānāmī" ti āha. Tam sutvā pi sassū asaddahantī tam gharato nikkaḍḍhi. Sā sāmikam gavesantī anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasa-mīpe aññataram sālam pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbasisaṃ puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccaṃ kātum² bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññataro aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asā-mikāya dārako mama putto bhavissatī" ti tam dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccaṃ katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā³ puttam apassantī sokābhibhūtā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va maggam paṭipajjī.⁴ Tam⁵ aññataro corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasantī ekaṃ dhītaram vijāyi. Atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhītaram mañcake khīpi. Dārikāya sīsam thokaṃ bhindī. Tato sāmikam bhāyitvā Rājagaham eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge tam corajetṭhakadhītaram bhaginibhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāham katvā attano geham ānesi. Evam so attano mātaram bhaginiñ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsam⁶ vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasam mātā dhītu kesavattim mocetvā ūkam olokontī sīse vaṇaṃ disvā "app' eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā" ti pucchitvā samvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhuniupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katāpubbakiccāvivakavāsam vasantī attano ca pubbatipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va⁷ kāmesu ādīnavadassanavasena pacca-

¹ cirappavutṭho, cd.² kātum om. cd.³ bahi niv°, cd.⁴ maggapaṭipajjitum, cd.⁵ tam om. cd.⁶ sapattivāsam, cd.⁷ vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayam therī ubho mātā ca dhītā cā ti āha.
Tena vuttam : sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-
sukhena vītināmenti imā tisso gāthā abhāsī ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Dug-
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena¹ pūtigandhā. Mahā-
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā² sucaritavinivijjhanatṭhena
bahuvīdhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi te sattisūlūpamā
kāma ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo³ ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā katam b° sāsanam ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsaṃ ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-
vīsesam paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.
Tattha ceto paricca ñāṇam ti cetopariyañāṇam.
Sacchikatam pattan ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ ratham aham
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sīrimato ti. 229.

Ayam gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyam kātum
gandhabbarukkhamulam upasaṃkami tadā ayam therī
evarūpaṃ ratham nimminivāna tena saddhim satthu
santikaṃ gantvā : “bhagavā aham pāṭihāriyam karissāmi
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike
atthāsī. Tam sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ
ratham aham tam catūhi assehi⁵ yojitam ratham
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā
ekamantaṃ atthāsin ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ titṭhasi
rukkhamūle

¹ viyago, cd. ² kaṇṭakāyika°, cd. ³ sapayo, cd.

4—4 Omitted in cd.

⁵ ayyehi, cd.

na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bale bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphita ggaṃ ti suṭṭhu pupphitaṃ aggaṃ. Aggato paṭṭhāya sabbapaliphullaṃ¹ ti attho. Pāda paṇa ti rukkaṃ. Idha pana sālārukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvaṇ ti ekikā tvam idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahāyabhūto ārakkhako koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiya² 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpā ekikā 'va imasmim janavivitte thāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bale bhāyasi dhuttakānaṇ ti taruṇake tvam dhuttapurisānaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiñca-nakārino dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gāthaṃ Māro ekadivasam therim supupphite³ sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimaṃsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānu-bhāvavasena :

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ⁴ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ

lomaṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ⁵ Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi⁷ vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ⁸ adhikuṭṭhaṇā⁹ yaṃ tvam¹⁰ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā¹⁰ mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sata sahaṣṣānaṃ pi

¹ opāliphullaṇ, cd.

³ sahaṣṣaṃ, cd.

⁵ tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

⁷ khandhāsaṃ, cd.

⁹ yaṃ taṃ, cd.

² therisupabbajite, cd.

⁴ kime tuvaṃ, cd.

⁶ cittāpi, cd.

⁸ adhikuḍḍhaṇā, cd.

¹⁰ arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ
ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā
pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhaveyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na
iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattam pi na iñ-
jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ¹ Māra
karissas' eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ
karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātuṃ
asamatthataṃ yeva vibhāventi esā antara dhāyāmi
ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: Māra esāhaṃ tava purato
ṭhitā² 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ajānantass'
eva te kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare
vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ ca maṃ tvaṃ
na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittamhi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-
pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ
vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā sutṭhu bhāvitā
bahulikātā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhivisayatāya³
pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam
eva.

Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Dvādasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXV.

Solasanipāte udahārī ahaṃ⁴ site ti ādikā Puṇṇāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṭi
Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhunīnaṃ san-
tikam gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā
parisuddhasīlā tīni piṭakāni uggahetvā bahussutā dhamma-
dharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato⁵
sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhussa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

¹ kime tuvaṃ, cd. ² ṭhito, cd. ³ iddhivisavitāya, cd.

⁴ udahāriyahaṃ, cd.

⁵ Vipassabhāvato, cd.

nāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā
 sīlasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā
 ca ahoṣi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum
 nāsakkhi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imas-
 sim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā
 kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇa ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sā
 sihanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udaka-
 suddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dametvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā
 tena bhujissabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā
 pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti na cirass' eva
 saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
 Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca
 Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1.
 Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane
 bhikkhunī sīlasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2.
 Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā ¹
 uggahetā ca ² dhammānaṃ sotā payirūpāsikā ³ 3.
 Desenti janamajjhe 'haṃ ahoṣim ⁴ jinasāsanaṃ. ⁵
 Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ. ⁶ 4.
 Pacchime ca bhavēdāni Sāvattiyaṃ puruttame
 Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5.
 Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ ⁷ dijam addasaṃ
 sitattaṃ ⁸ toyamajjhamhi. Taṃ disvā idam abravim : 6.
 udakahāri ahaṃ site ⁹ sadā udakam otarim ¹⁰
 ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayaabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā. ¹¹ 7.
 Kassa ¹² brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari ?
 vedhamānehi gattehi sitaṃ ¹³ vedayase bhusaṃ. 8.
 Jānanti ca tuvaṃ ¹⁴ bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

¹ attatthapaṭipucchikā, P.

² uggatetā 'va, P.

³ sokayirupāyikā, P.

⁴ assosim, P.

⁵ jinasāsane, A. B.

⁶ nātimaññisaṃ, P.; atimaññissaṃ, B.

⁷ kittiya, B.; sotthiyaṃ, A.

⁸ sitaṭṭi, P.

⁹ pi te, P.

¹⁰ āhari, B.

¹¹ codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

¹² tassa, P.

¹³ sutam, P.

¹⁴ jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹ kamma pāpakam. ² 9.

Yo ce vuddho ³ daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
udakābhiseccanā so pi ⁴ pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa ⁵ akkhāsim dhammatthasamhitam padam
tam ca sutvāna ⁶ samviggo pabbajitvārahā ⁷ ahu. 11.

Pūrenti ūnakasatam ⁸ jātā dāsikule yato
tato Puṇṇā ti nāmam me bhujissañ ca ⁹ akamsu te. 12.

Seṭṭhim tato 'numodetvā' ¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyam
aciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim. 13.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
cetopariyañānassa vasī homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tatth' eva ca
ñānam me vimalam suddham buddhasēṭṭhassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaññā suten' eva sutāvinī
mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammam vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Udahārī aham sīte ¹¹ sadā udakam otari
ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayattitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari?
vedhamānehi gattehi sītam vedayase bhusam. 237.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi
karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹² kamma pāpakam. 238.

¹ rudantam, P.

² katapāpakam, A.

³ buddho, A.

⁴ udakābhisiñcanā bhoti, A.

⁵ udarantassa, B.; uttarāṇassa, P.

⁶ sutvā sa, A.

⁷ pabbajitvāna sā, P.

⁸ udakasatam, P. B.

⁹ bhujissam me, A.

¹⁰ numānetvā, A.

¹¹ pite, cd.

¹² rudantam, cd.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
 udakābbhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.
 Ko nu te idam ¹ akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako ²
 udakābbhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati ? 240.
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā ³
 nāgā ca ⁴ sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udukecarā. 241.
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'aññe pāpakammīno
 udakābbhisecanā te pi ⁵ pāpakammā pamuccare. ⁶ 242.
 Sace imā nadiyo te pāpam pubbekataṃ vaheyyum ⁷
 puññam p'imā ⁸ vaheyyum te tena tvam paribāhiro. ⁹ 243.
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto sadā udakam otari
 tam eva brahme ¹⁰ mā kāsi mā te sītam chaviṃ hane. 244.
 Kumaggam ¹¹ paṭipannam mam ariyamaggam samānaya
 udakābbhisecanam ¹² bhoti imam sātā ¹³ dadāmi te. 245.
 Tūy' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakam.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa ¹⁴ sace te dukkham appiyam 246.
 mā kāsi pāpakam kammam āvi vā yadi vā raho.
 Sace ca pāpakam kammam karissasi karosi vā 247.
 na te dukkhā pamuty ¹⁵ atthi upeccāpi palāyato.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyam 248.
 upehi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ¹⁶ 249.
 Upemi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅgham ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāmi silāni tam me atthāya hehiti. ¹⁷ 250.
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi ajj' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo
 tevijjo vedasampanno ¹⁸ sotthiyo c'amhi ¹⁹ nhātako ²⁰ ti. 251.

¹ idham, cd.² jānato, cd. ; jānako, m.³ maṇḍakak°, cd.⁴ nāgā 'va, cd.⁵ te hi, cd.⁶ pāmuṇṇati, cd.⁷ vahum, m.⁸ puññān' imā, cd.⁹ paribāhiro assa, cdd. ; assa om. m.¹⁰ pitam chavi māne, cd.¹¹ Kummaggam, cd.¹² osecanā, cd.¹³ sātā, cd.¹⁴ bhāyasi pi d°, cd.¹⁵ samuty, cd.¹⁶ hotiti, cd.¹⁷ hotiti, cd.¹⁸ devasamp°, cd.¹⁹ dhamhi, cd.²⁰ nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha udakam āharīti ghaṭena udakavāham¹ akāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sitakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yadā yadā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvisi, udakam otarivā udakam upanesi ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayaṭṭhitā ti vaci-daṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca ṭṭhitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsi ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakatittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññataram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapātasamaye mahati site vattamāne pāto va udakam otarivā sasisam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utthahitvā allavatttham allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam disvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhayahetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātam otarivā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarirāvayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham pativedayasi paccanubhvasi.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam² nīvaraṇasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakaro-hanena karontam mam jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākaṭo. Evam tathāpi yam mayham vadāmī ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo kocī ti sadisaṃ pāpakammam pakub-bati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābhisecanā sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi

¹ udakavāhi, cd.

² rudantam, cd.

ajānantassa ajānako¹ ti kammavipākam ajānantassa te sabbena sabbam kammavipākam ajānako² aviddasu³ bālo. Udaḁābhisecanahetu pāpakammato pamuccatī ti idam atthajātaṁ ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṁ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvaṁ vibhāventi saggaṁ nūna gāmissanti⁴ ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhilā. Ye c'aññe uḁakecarā ti ye c'aññe pi vāri-gocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggaṁ nūna gāmissanti deva-lokaṁ upapajjissanti maññe, uḁābhisecanā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevaṭṭā. Migavādhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjhaghātakā ti vajjhaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṁ p'imā⁵ vaheyyuṁ ti imā Aciravati-ādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṁ pāpaṁ tattha uḁābhisecanena sace vaheyyuṁ nīhareyyuṁ tathā tayā kataṁ puññaṁ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyuṁ pavāheyyuṁ. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṭipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evaṁ nahānaṁ pāpassa tasmā niṭṭham ettha gantabbam uḁābhisecanā pāpaparimutti ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Uḁakena suci homa hutanaḁāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṁ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbena sabbam pāpaṁ Māro hī ti dassetuṁ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva⁶ brahme mā kāsi ti yato pāpato tvam bhīto tam eva pāpaṁ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsi.⁷ Uḁakarohanam pana īdise sītakāle kevalam sarīram

¹ jānato, cd.

² ajānato, cd.

³ avindisu, cd.

⁴ gāmissasī, cd.

⁵ puññān' imā, cd.

⁶ kam eva, cd.

⁷ tvam ākāsi, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha: mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane¹ ti idise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātasītaṃ tava sarīraṃ chaviṃ² mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

Kumaggam³ paṭipannan ti udakābhisecanena sutṭhu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam⁴ micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ paggayha⁵ tvam⁶ maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya⁷ ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ buddhādīhi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti imaṃ sātakaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgaṃ tuyhaṃ dadāmi, taṃ paṭigaṇhā ti attho.

So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakan ti vatvā sace bhāyasi dukkhassā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yadi tuyhaṃ sakalāpāyike sugatiyañ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam⁷ dukkhaṃ bhāyasi yadi tesam appiyaṃ na iṭṭhaṃ āvi vā paresam pākatabhāvena appaṭichannaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya vā pañātipātā divasena yadi vā raho apākatabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva abhiṭṭhādivasena anumattam pi pāpakaṃ lāmaka-kammaṃ mā kāsi mā kari. Atha pana taṃ pāpakaṃ āyati karissasi etarahi karosi vā nira-yādisu catūsu apāyesu manussesu ca tassa phalabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante⁸ mayi nānubandhissati ti adhippāyo.

Upecca⁹ sañcicca. Palāyato pi te tato pāpato mutti makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasaṃavāye sati vipaccate vā ti attho. Upaccāti vā pāṭho. Upa-netvā ti attho. Evaṃ pāpassa akaraṇena dukkhabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni puññaṃ karaṇena pi taṃ dassetuṃ sace bhāyasi¹⁰ ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha tādīnan ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

¹ chaviṃ āne, ed.

² chavi, ed.

³ kummaggam, ed.

⁴ kummaggam, ed.

⁵ paggayhati, ed.

⁶ taṃ, ed.

⁷ saggatādi^o, ed.

⁸ phalāyante, ed.

⁹ upacca, ed.

¹⁰ bhāyati, ed.

tabbato tādisaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehi ti
 yojanā. Dhammasaṃghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādināṃ
 varabuddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ atthannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ
 saṃghasaṃmūhaṃ ti yojanā. Taṃ ti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ
 silānaṃ samādānaṃ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-
 maṇo saraṇesu silesu ca patitṭhāya aparabhāge satthu
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano
 paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmacandhū
 ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā
 arubhedādīnaṃ ajjhenādimattena tevijjo vedasaṃ-
 panno¹ sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idāni sabbaso
 bāhitapāpitātāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-
 tayādhigamena tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātena vedena²
 samannāgatattā³ vedasampanno nirattasabbapāpatāya⁴
 ṇhātako ca amhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccekabhāsitaṃ ti sabbā⁵
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Solasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXVI.

Visatīnipāte kālābhamaravaṇṇasaḍḍisā ti ādikā
 Ambapāliyaṃ theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-
 salaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā
 upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya
 viharantī ekadivasaṃ sambahulāhi bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontī puretaraṃ gacchan-
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khīpantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍaṃ
 cetiyaṅgaṇe pati. Taṃ khīṇāsavatheriṃ apassitvā gantvā

¹ bedas°, cd.

² bedena, cd.

³ sampannāgo, cd.

⁴ nirattis°, cd.

⁵ sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchantī taṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmim̐ thāne khelapiṇḍaṃ pātesi” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunīkāle sīlaṃ rakkhantī gabbhavāsaṃ jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ thapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyaṃ rājauyyāne ambarukkhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ disvā uyyānapālo nagaraṃ upanesi. Ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha naṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ vilāsakantukādiguṇavisesamuditaṃ disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggahaṃ kātukāmā aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ akamsu. Tesam̐ kalahavūpasamatthaṃ¹ tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesaṃ hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesuṃ. Sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāraṃ katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa niyyādetvā paccāha attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī attano sarīrassa jarājīṇabhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccatam̐ eva bhāventī :

Kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā² vellitaggā³ mama muddhajā
ahum̐

te jarāya sāvavākasadisā.⁴ Saccavādivacanam̐ anaññ-
athā. 252.

Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūraṃ mama⁵ utta-
maṅgabhūto

taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikaṃ.⁶ Saccavādi°. 253.

Kānanam̐ va sahitam̐ suropitam̐ kocchasūcivicitaggaso-
bhitam̐

taṃ jarāya viraḷam̐ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 254.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvāṇṇamaṇḍitam̐⁷ sobhate su veṇihi 'la-
ṇkatam̐

taṃ jarāya khalitam̐ siram̐ katam̐. Saccavādi° 255.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate⁸ su bhamukā pure
mama

¹ te taṃ kalahaṃ, cd. ² kālakā bh°, cd. ³ vallitaggā, cd.

⁴ sāna°, cd. ⁵ °pūra mama, cd. ⁶ jarāyatha salomago°, cd.

⁷ kaṇhakhandh°, cd.

⁸ sobhare, m.

tā jarāya valihi palambitā.¹ Saccavādi° 256.

Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinīla-m-
āyatā

te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam
pati²

sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.³ Saccavādi° 258.

Kaṅkanam va sukataṃ⁴ suniṭṭhitam sobhate⁵ su mama
kaṇṇapāliyo

pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.⁶ Saccavādi° 259.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate⁷ su dantā pure mama
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā.⁸ Saccavādi° 260.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini⁹ kokilā va madhuram nikū-
jitam

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 261.

Sanhakambu-r-iva¹⁰ supparamajjitā sobhate¹¹ su gīvā pure
mama

sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.¹² Saccavādi° 262.

Vatṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate¹³ su bāhā¹⁴ pure
mama

tā jarāya yathā pātali dubbalikā.¹⁵ Saccavādi° 263.

Sanhamuddikāsuvannaṃamaṇḍitā¹⁶ sobhate¹⁷ su hatthā pure
mama

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.

Pīnavatṭapahituggatā¹⁸ ubho sobhate¹⁹ su thanakā pure
mama

¹ palambhitā, cd. ² satī, cd. ³ upakūlitā piyam, cd.

⁴ kaṃkakimsukataṃ, cd. ⁵ sobhare, m.

⁶ dalitīpale, cd. ⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ khandhāyavāsītā, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsītā, m.

⁹ vanasonḍa°, cd. ¹⁰ sanhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

¹¹ sobhare, m. ¹² vināsītā, cd. ¹³ sobhare, m.

¹⁴ bāhā, om. cd. ¹⁵ jarāyathā pātaliḍḍalitā, cd. m.

¹⁶ sanhatamudi va pupphamajjitā, cd. ¹⁷ sobhare, m.

¹⁸ vatṭasahit°, m. ; pahitumgatā, cd. ¹⁹ sobhare, m.

te rindī va¹ lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kaṇṇanaphalakaṃ va sumatṭhaṃ² sobhate³ su kāyo pure
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁴ su ūrū pure mama
te⁵ jarāya yathā velunāliyo.⁶ Saccavādi° 267.

Sanḥanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate⁷ su jaṃghā pure
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapunnasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁸ su pādā pure mama
te jarāya phuṭikā⁹ valimatā.¹⁰ Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayaṃ samussayo¹¹ jajjaro bahudukkhānam
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha k ā l a k ā ti k ā l a k a v a ṇ ṇ ā.
B h a m a r a v a ṇ ṇ a s a d i s ā ti k ā l a k ā h o n t ā p i b h a -
m a r a s a d i s a v a ṇ ṇ ā. S i n i d d h a n i l ā ti a t t h o. V e l l i t a g g ā
ti kuñcitaggā. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuñcitā vellitā
ādikā. M u d d h a j ā ti k e s ā. J a r ā y ā ti j a r ā h e t u j a r ā y a
u p a h a t a s o b h ā. S ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā ti s ā ṇ a s a d i s ā¹² v ā k a -
s a d i s ā c a s ā ṇ a v ā k a s a d i s ā¹³ c'eva. M a k a c i v ā k a s a d i s ā c ā ti
p i a t t h o. S a c c a v ā d i v a c a n a ṃ a n a ṇ ṇ i n ā t h ā ti.
S a c c a v ā d i n o a v i t a t h a v ā d i n o¹⁴ s a m m ā s a m b u d d h a s s a " s a b -
b a m r ū p a m a n i c c a m j a r ā b h i b h ū t a n " ti ā d i v a c a n a m
a n a ṇ ṇ i n ā t h ā y a t h ā b h ū t a m e v a. N a t a t t h a v i t a t h a m a t t h i t i.

V ā s i t o v a¹⁵ s u r a b h i k a r a ṇ ḍ a k o ti p u p p h a -
g a n d h a v ā s a c u ṇ ṇ ā d i h i v ā s i t o v ā s a m g ā h ā p i t o p a s ā d h a n a s a -
m u g g o v i y a s u g a n d h i. P u p p h a p ū r a m m a m a u t t a -
m a ṇ g a b h ū t o ti c a m p a k a s u m a n a m a l l i k ā d i p u p p h e h i¹⁶

¹ therī ti va, m.

² sammatṭhaṃ, m. ed.

³ sobhare, m.

⁴ sobhare, m.

⁵ tā, ed.

⁶ velunāliyo, cd.

⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ sobhare, m.

⁹ phuṭitā, m.; pubbitā, cd.

¹⁰ valimakā, cd.

¹¹ samudayo, cd.

¹² sāna°, cd. ¹³ sāna°, cd.

¹⁴ avitatathavādino, cd.

¹⁵ vāsito ca, cd.

¹⁶ dhammakasum°, cd.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgam. Atha pacchā. Etarahi salomagaṇḍhikaṃ pākāṭikalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagaṇḍhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagandham. Elakalomagandhaṃ ti pi vadanti.

Kānanam va sahitam suropitam ti sutthu ropitam sahitam ghanasannivesam uddham eva utthita-uddhadighasākhaṃ¹ upavanam viya. Kocchāsūcivicitaggasobhitam ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasūciyā ca kesajātāvijātanena² vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitam. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasaḍḍisaṃ hutvā phaladantasūcihi³ vicitagatāya sobhitam. Tan ti uttamaṅgajam. Viralam⁴ tahim tahi ti. Tattha tattha viralam⁵ vilūnakesam.

Kaṇhagaṇḍhaka suvaṇṇamaṇḍitam ti suvaṇṇavajirādīhi vibhūsitam kaṇhakesapuñjakam. Ye pana paṇḍhakaṇḍaka suvaṇṇamaṇḍitan⁶ ti paṭhanti tesam saṇḍāhi⁷ suvaṇṇasūcihi jātāvijātanena maṇḍitan ti attho. Sobhate suveṇīhi⁸ laṇkatam ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisehi kesaveṇīhi alaṇkatam hutvā pubbe virājate.⁹ Tam jarāya khalitam siraṃ katan ti tam tathā sobhitam siraṃ⁹ idāni jarāya khalitam khaṇḍakhaṇḍikam¹⁰ vilūnakesam katam.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nīlaya vaṇṇadhātuyā sutthu katā lekha viya. Subhamukā pure mamā ti sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhane gatā mama bhamukā. Valihi palambitā ti nalātante uppannāhi valihi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti sutthu rucirā. Yathā maṇi¹¹ ti maṇimuddikā¹² viya. Nettāhesum ti sunettā ahesum. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīla hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāy'abhihaṭā ti jarāya abhihaṭā.

¹ utthitā°, cd.

² kesajātānivijātanena, cd.

³ phalādaṇḍa°, cd.

⁴ virūlham, cd.

⁵ virūlham, cd.

⁶ paṇḍak°, cd.

⁷ saṇḍāhi, cd.

⁸ virājito, cd.

⁹ saram, cd.

¹⁰ khaṇḍāṭikam, cd.

¹¹ maṇi, cd.

¹² manim°, cd.

San̥hatuṅgasadisī¹ cā ti san̥hatuṅgasesamu-
khāvayavānaṃ² anurūpā³ 'va. Sobhate ti vaḍḍhetvā ṭha-
pitaharitālavatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-
yobbanam patī³ ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya
jātā.

Kaṇkaṇaṃ va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.
Purimakappakataṃ suvaṇṇakaṇkaṇaṃ viya. Vatthala-
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhante. So-
bhante ti vā pāṭho. Su iti nipātamattam. Kaṇṇa-
pāliyo ti kaṇṇapantā.⁴ Valihi palambitā taḥim
taḥim⁵ uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha
khandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadaliṃaku-
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi⁶
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānaṇaṃ hi vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ kokilā va
madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ⁷ ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena
vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ.⁸ Kānane anusaṅgitanivāsiniṃ kokilā viya
madhurālāpaṃ nikūji.⁹ Tato pi ahaṃ taṃ ti taṃ
nikūjitaṃ¹⁰ ālapanam khalitaṃ taḥin taḥin ti
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātam.

San̥thakam mudī va suppaṃ majjitā ti suṭṭhu
pamajjitā san̥thakam suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājalanāya
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena parigha-
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā
pāṭali dubbalikā¹¹ ti¹² jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-
sākhāsadisā.

¹ sandato, cd.

² sandato, cd.

³ satī, cd. ⁴ kaṇṇagandhā, cd. ⁵ taḥam taḥam, cd.

⁶ sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādhibhedapacānehi, cd.

⁷ madhuranikūjjitaṃ, cd. ⁸ vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ, cd.

⁹ nikūjji, cd. ¹⁰ nikūjjitaṃ, cd.

¹¹ pāṭalippalitā, cd. ¹² hi, cd.

Saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā¹ ti suvaṇṇamayāhi . matṭhabhāsuramuddikāhi² vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Pīṇavaṭṭapahituggatā ti pīṇa vaṭṭā³ añña-maññaṃ pahitā⁴ 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. So bhate su thanakā pure maman ti mama ubho pi thanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhimsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanam atītatthe ca vattamānavacanam. Therīti va lambante 'nodakā ti te ubho pi me thanā anudakā galitajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭhapitā⁵ udakabhastā⁶ viya lambanti.

Kaṇṇanassa phalakam va sumatṭhan⁷ ti jātibhīṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakam viya sobhate. So valihi sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihi taḥiṃ taḥiṃ vitato⁸ valittacatam āpanno.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthī⁹ hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.¹⁰ Yathā veḷunāliyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesum.

Saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhītā¹¹ ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamamsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasiṭṭhavisukkhatiladaṇḍakā¹² viya ahesum. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.¹³ Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā¹⁴ bāhitā. Valīmatā valimanto jāta.

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayaṃ samussayo ti ayaṃ mama kāyo. Jajjaro

¹ saṇḍāmud°, cd.

² obhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

³ vattam, cd.

⁴ sahitā, cd.

⁵ ṭhapitam, cd.

⁶ obhasmā, cd.

⁷ sumatṭam, cd.

⁸ vivato, cd.

⁹ hattho, cd.

¹⁰ tā ūruyo, cd.

¹¹ omanditā, cd.

¹² ulūnāvas°, cd.

¹³ opālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiso, cd.

¹⁴ niphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-
saṅkhāralepaparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi
alepapatito¹ ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-
gharo ti jīṇaḥarasadiso. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahoṣi.

Tasmā saccavādino dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ
sammad² eva ñatvā kathanato avitathavādino sammāsaṃ-
buddhassa mama satthu vacanam anaññathā.³
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-
ṇamukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam
upadhāretvā tadanusārena tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī
maggapātipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-
dāne :

Yo ramsiphusitāveḷo Phusso nāma mahāmuni
tassāhaṃ bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.
Tassa dhammam sunivāhaṃ vipassannena cetasā
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññaakulasambhavā
vimuttacittam kupitā⁴ bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.
tambā pāpā na muccissam bhutvā duṭṭhavisam yathā. 7.
Brahmaceram aseviṣsam Kassape jinasāsane
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahoṣim opapātikā
ambasākhantare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.
Parivutā pāṇikoṭiḥi pabbajim jinasāsane

¹ alenarapatito, cd.

² dhammad, cd.

³ aññathā, cd.

⁴ vipatticittakupitā, B.

pattāhaṃ acalaṃ tṭhānaṃ dhītā buddhassa orasā. 10.
 Iddhiṣu ca vasī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmuni. 11.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam
 sabbāsavaparikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasettṭhassa vāhasā. 13.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 . ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā
 Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-
 kārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
 upacinantī ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle
 kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā¹ ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-
 tinagare bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ
 gaḥetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-
 manassajātā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā sā tena puññakam-
 mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena upacitavi-
 mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ
 Mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇī ti
 laddhanāmā viññūtaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante
 vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-
 tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te
 anujānāpetvā sayam pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-
 ronti na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.
 Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino
 piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsīm ahaṃ tadā. 1.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 2.

Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ
 paññāsa cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 3.
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayham samijjhatha
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule aham
 Rohiṇī nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā yathāta-
 thaṃ
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 6.
 Yoniso padahantinaṃ arahattam apāpunim
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam akarim tadā 7.
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi¹
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇī nūna bhavissasi.² 271.
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi³
 Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.
 Akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino
 āsamsukā sādukāmā⁴ kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi
 tesaṃ te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. 274.
 Kammakāmā analasā kammasetthassa kārakā
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.
 Tini pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino
 sabbapāpaṃ⁵ pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesaṃ vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ
 manokammaṃ suci nesaṃ tena^o 277.

¹ patibujjhati, ed. ; pabujjhasi, m. ² bhavissati, ed.

³ samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, ed. ⁴ sādunukāmā, ed.

⁵ sabbam pāpaṃ, ed.

Vimalā samkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā
punṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino
ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.

Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhānī¹ anuddhatā
dukkhass' antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.

Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ²
anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe³ osenti⁴ na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyaṃ
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.

Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ
paccuppannaṃ yāpentī tena° 284.

Nānakulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca
aññaṃaññaṃ piyāyanti⁵ tena° 285.

Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohiṇī⁶
saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.

Tvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi⁷ puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ
Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.

paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño⁸ vipulo no bhavissati. 287.

Sace bhāyasi⁹ dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ
upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
samādiyāhi sīlāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
samādiyāmi sīlāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.

Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo
tevijjo sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātako¹⁰ ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabbāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano
dhītu bhikkhūsu sammutam¹¹ aticchantena vuttā. Tattha
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvaṃ

¹ mantabhāṇa, cd. ² kiñcinaṃ, cd. ³ koṭṭha, cd.

⁴ openti, m.

⁵ pihayanti, m.

⁶ jātā pi Rohini, cd.

⁷ hetu pajānāmi, cd.

⁸ sotthiṃ yañño, cd.

⁹ bhāyati, cd.

¹⁰ nātako, cd.

¹¹ sammuti, cd.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittentī samaṇapaṭibaddham¹ yeva katham kathentī passasi.² Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasī ti passanato utṭhahantī samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhāsi.³ Samaṇānam eva kittesi ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhithhavasī. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁴ ti gihirūpena ṭhitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁵ ti idāni gihirūpena ṭhitā pi naciren' eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmī ti amma Rohiṇi⁶ taṃ aham idāni pucchāmī ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi⁷ tvam sayanti pi pabujjhanti pi aññadasi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhītu ācikkhanto akammakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akammakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kamman na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajīvinō ti parehi dinnam yeva upajīvanasilā. Āsam sukā ti tato vuḍḍhā pajānanādinam āsimsanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu mādhumam eva āhāram icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikappitam dosam āha.

Taṃ sutvā Rohiṇi⁸ "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedenti cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesan ti samaṇānam. Pañ-

¹ °paṭibandham, cd. ² passati, cd. ³ vuṭṭhisi, cd.

⁴ bhavissati, cd. ⁵ bhavissati, cd. ⁶ Rohini, cd.

⁷ Rohini, cd.

⁸ Rohini, cd.

ñ āsilaparakkaman ti pañcasīlam ca ussāham ca.
Kittayissāmī ti paṭijānetvā te kittentī.

Akammakāmā alasā ti tena vuttadosam tāva nib-
beṭhetvā tappatipakkhabhūtaguṇam dassetum kamma-
kāmā ti ādim āha. Tattha kammakāmā ti vatta-
paṭivattādibhedam kammam samaṇakiccam paripūraṇa-
vasena kāmentī icchantī ti kammakāmā. Tattha yuttapa-
yuttā hutvā utthāya samutthāya vāyāmanato na alasā ti
an alasā. Tam pana kammam seṭṭham uttamam nibbā-
nāvaham eva karontī ti kammaseṭṭhassa kārakā.
Karontā pana tam paṭipattiyā āvajjabhāvato rāgaṃ
dosam pajahanti. Yathā rāgadosā pahiyanti evam
samaṇakammam karontī. Tena me samaṇā piyā ti
tena yathāvuttena sammāpaṭipajjanena mayham samaṇā
piyā piyāyitabbā ti attho.

Tiṇi¹ pāpassa mūlāni ti lobhadosamohasam-
khātāni akusalassa tīni mūlāni. Dhunantī ti nicchā-
denti pajahantī ti attho. Sucikārino ti anavajjakam-
makārino. Sabbapāpam² pahīn' esaṃ ti agga-
maggādhigamena sabbam pi pāpam pahīnam.

Evam samaṇā sucikārino ti saṃkhepato vuttam attham
vibhajitvā dassetum kāyakkammam ti gātham āha. Tam
suviññeyyam eva.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā³ 'vā ti sudhotasamkhā viya
muttā viya ca vigatamālā rāgādimalarahitā. Suddhā
santarabāhirā ti santarabāhirato suddhā suddhā-
sayāpayogā ti attho. Puṇṇā sukkehi dhammehi
ti ekantasukkehi anavajjadhammehi paripuṇṇā. Asek-
khehi silakkhandhādihi samannāgatā ti attho.

Suttageyyādi bahussutam etesaṃ sutena ca uppannā ti
bahussutā. Pariyattibāhusaccena paṭivedhabāhusac-
cena ca samannāgatā ti attho. Tam eva duvidham³ pi
dhammam dhārentī ti dhammadharā. Sattānam
ācārasamācārasikkhāpadena dhammena ñāyena jivanti ti
dhammajivino. Attham dhammam ca

¹ tīni, cd.² Sabbapāpa, cd.³ uvidham, cd.

desentī¹ ti bhāsitattham ca desanādhhamam ca kathenti pakāsenti ti. Athavā atthato anapetaṃ dhammato anapetaṃ ca desenti ācikkhanti.

Ekaggacittā ti samāhitacittā. Satimato ti upatṭhitasatino. Dūraṃgamā ti araṇṇagatāya manus-supacāraṃ muñcitvā dūraṃ gacchanti.² Itthānubhāvena vā yathārucitaṃ dūratṭhānaṃ gacchanti ti dūraṅgamā. Mantā vuccati paṇṇā. Tāya bhaṇanasilatāya mantabhāṇī. Na uddhatā ti anuddhatā. Uddhaccarahitā vūpasantacittā. Dukkhaṣṣ'antaṃ pajānanti ti vaṭṭadukkhāya pariyantabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjhanti.

Na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ³ ti yato gāmato pakkamanti tasmim gāme kiñci sattaṃ vā saṃkhāraṃ vā apekkhāvasena na oloken ti. Atha kho pana anāpekkhā⁴ va gacchanti pakkamanti.

Natesaṃ koṭṭhe osenti ti te samaṇā saṃ attano santakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ koṭṭhe na osenti na paṭisāmetvā ṭhapenti. Tādisassa pariggahassa abhāvato. Kumbhīn ti kumbhiyaṃ. Kaḷopiyaṃ ti pacchiyaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitam esānā ti parakulesu paresu atthāya siddham eva ghāsaṃ pariyesantā.

Hiraṇṇan ti kaḥāpanā. Rūpiyaṃ ti rajataṃ. Paccuppannaṃ yāpenti ti atitaṃ ananusocantā anāgataṃ ca apaccāsimsantā paccuppannaṃ yāpenti attabhāvaṃ pavattenti. Aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ piyāyanti ti⁴ aṇṇamaṇṇasmiṃ mettīm karonti. Piyāyanti ti pi pātho. So ev' attho.

Evam brāhmaṇo dhītuyā santike bhikkhūnaṃ guṇe sutvā pasannamānaso dhītaraṃ pasamsanto atthāya vatā ti ādim āha.

Amham pī ti amhākam pi. Dakkhiṇaṃ ti deyya-dhammaṃ. Etthā ti etesu samaṇesu. Yaṇṇo ti dānadhammo. Vipulo ti vipulaphalo. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Evam brāhmaṇo saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhito aparabhāge saṃjātasamvego pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vad-

¹ dassenti, cd.

² gacchati, cd.

³ kiñcinam, cd.

⁴ aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ pismin ti, cd.

dhettvā arahatte patitthāya attano paṭipattiṃ¹ paccavekkhitvā udānento² brahmabandhūti gātham āha. Tass' attho hetthā vutto yeva.

Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī³ ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamaṇa upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vaṇkahārajanapade aññatarasmim migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tena ca samayena Upako ājivako bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vippasanno "paripunnāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṃ si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi" ti pucchitvā:

Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto

sabbaṃjaho taṇhakkhaye⁴ vimutto sayāṃ abhiññāya kaṃ uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati

sadevakasmim lokasmim n'atthi me paṭipuggalo

dhammacakkaṃ⁵ pavattetuṃ gacchāmi Kāsināṃ puram

andhabhūtaṃ lokasmim āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakka-pavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso, arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkanto

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² udānanto, cd.

³ avasī, cd.

⁴ taṇhakkhayo, cd.

⁵ brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadaṃ agamāsi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmaṃ upanissāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Taṃ tattha jetṭhakamigaluddako upatṭhāsi. So ekadivasam dūraṃ migavaṃ gacchanto “mayhaṃ arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaraṃ Cāpaṃ ānāpetvā agamāsi saddhiṃ puttabhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāraṇelāya migaluddakassa gharaṃ gato parivisitum¹ upagataṃ Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirāhāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaraṃ pucchi: “kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’ assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukaṃ ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto² parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyāyena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippan” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippan” ti. “Ajānantaṃ sakkā gharaṃ āvasitum” ti. Tumhākaṃ maṃsaḥārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikkinissāmi³ ti. Māgaviko amhākaṃ pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisāṭakaṃ datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe katipāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādise divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhītaraṃ adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsaṃ anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti ’ssa nāmaṃ akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsaḥārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodi ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ uppaṇḍeti. So “mā tvam Cape maṃ anāthā” ti maññi. Atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma. Tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha. Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ atṭhiyati ti ñatvā punappunaṃ tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasam tāya kathāya vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim⁴ āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

¹ pavisitum, cd.² nitthunanto, cd.³ vikkinissāmi, cd.⁴ paññatti, cd.

Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattthiyam Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnam ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasatī” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi.” “Kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kalam vasi” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasī” ti. “Pabbajissāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataram bhikkhum ānāpesi: “Ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehī” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale paṭiṭṭhāya kalam katvā aviheṣu nibbatto. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apāpuni.¹ Aviheṣu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattaṃ pattā. Tesam ayaṃ aññataro. Vuttam h’etaṃ :

Aviham upapannā ’me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo
rāgadosaparikkhīṇā tiṇṇā soke vipattitam
Upako Salakaṇṭho ² ca Pukkuso ³ ti ca te tayo
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi ⁴ ca Piṅgiyo
te hitvā mānusaṃ deham dibbayogaṃ upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadayā Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggam gacchantī Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnam santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahatte paṭiṭṭhitā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca ⁵ kathitaḡāthāyo udānavasena ekajjham katvā :

¹ apāpuni, cd.

² Salakaṇḍo, cd.

³ Pukkusā, cd.

⁴ Bahumanti, cd.

⁵ attanā va, cd.

Latṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako
 āsayā¹ palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.² 291
 Sumattam³ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi⁴
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-
 aham.⁵ 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvīra mā me kujjhi mahāmuni
 na hi kodhaparetassa⁶ suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.
 Pakkāmissaṇ⁷ ca Nālato ko' dha Nālāya vacchati
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajivino. 294.
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi ñātakā. 295.
 Etto c'eva⁸ catubbhāgam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.
 Kāl' aṅginim⁹ va takkārim¹⁰ pupphitam girimuddhani
 phullam dālikalatṭhim¹¹ va antodipe va pāṭalim.¹² 297.
 Haricandanalittāṅgim¹³ kāsikuttamadhārinim¹⁴
 tam maṃ rūpavatim santim¹⁵ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.
 Sākuntiko va sakunim¹⁶ yathā bandhitum icchati¹⁷
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. 299.
 Imañ¹⁸ ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā
 tam maṃ puttavatim santim¹⁹ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.
 Jahanti putte sappaññā tato ñāti tato dhanam
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.
 Idāni te imam puttam daḍḍena churikāya vā
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam²⁰ puttāsokā na gacchasi.²¹ 302.
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi²²
 na maṃ puttakate jammi²³ punar āvattayissasi. 303.

¹ āsayā, cd. ² assitum, m.; etasse, cd. ³ sumutta, cd.
⁴ atosayam, cd. ⁵ puno-p-aham, m. ⁶ kodhāp°, cd.
⁷ pakkam°, cd. ⁸ etto Cāpe, m. ⁹ kalamkāna, cd.
¹⁰ takkāri, cd. ¹¹ dālimalatṭhi, m.; dālijalatṭhi, cd.
¹² pāṭali, cd. ¹³ otangī, cd. ¹⁴ dharinī, cd.
¹⁵ rūpavatī santī, cd. ¹⁶ sakunī, cd. ¹⁷ icchasi, cd.
¹⁸ amañ, cd. ¹⁹ tvam maṃ puttavatī santī, cd.
²⁰ nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd. ²¹ gacchati, cd.
²² sadā hi pi, cd. ²³ puttamkate jappi, cd.

Handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi¹
 katamaṃ gāmaṃ² nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo.³ 304.
 Ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.⁴ 305.
 Eso hi bhaḡavā buddho naḡiṃ⁵ Nerañjaram pati
 sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ.
 tassāham santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. 306.
 Vandanan dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ
 padakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. 307.
 Etaṃ kho labbhaṃ⁶ amhehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me⁷
 vandanan dāni te vajjaṃ⁸ lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ
 padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. 308.
 Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi naḡiṃ⁹ Nerañjaram pati
 so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. 309.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ. 310.
 Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ¹⁰
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna¹¹ pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha latṭhihattho ti daṇḍa-
 hattho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍaṇakuk-
 kurāḍinaṃ parihāraṇatthaṃ daṇḍaṃ hatthena gahetvā
 vicaraṇako ahosi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko
 idāni migaluddehi saddhiṃ sambhogasaṃvāsehi migaluddo
 māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pātho.
 Ajjhāsayaheṭū ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṇkato diṭṭhi-
 paṇkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca hatthā dārunato
 ghorā. Na sakkaḥi pāram etase¹² ti tass' eva
 palipassa pārabhūtaṃ¹³ nibbānaṃ etuṃ¹⁴ gantum na

¹ kuhi Kālāgam°, cd.

² gāma, cd.

³ rājathāniyo, cd.

⁴ rājathāniyo, cd.

⁵ naḡi, cd.

⁶ laddhaṃ, cd.

⁷ yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.

⁸ te gacchaṃ, cd.

⁹ naḡi, cd.

¹⁰ katvānaṃ abhiddakkhiṇaṃ, cd.

¹¹ āvikatvāna, cd.

¹² etasse, cd

¹³ pārāgūtaṃ, cd.

¹⁴ etaṃ, cd.

sa k k h i na abhisambhunī ti. Attānam eva sandhāya Upako vadati.

Sumattam¹ mam maññam ānā ti attani suṭṭhu mattam² madappattam kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattam vā katvā mam sallakkhantī. Cāpā puttam atosayī³ ti migaluddassa dhitā Cāpā ājīvakassa puttā ti ādinā mam ghaṭṭentī puttam tosesi keḷāpassasi. Puttam mam maññam ānā ti ca paṭhanti. Subhatī ti mam maññam ānā⁴ ti attho. Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā ti Cāpāya tayi uppannam kilesabandhanam chindetvā. Pabbajissam⁵ puno-m-ahan ti puna dutiyavāram pi aham pabbajissāmi. Idāni tassā mayham attho n'atthī ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Cāpāya khamāpentī mā me kujjhī ti gātham āha. Tattha mā me kujjhī ti kelikāraṇamatena mā mayham kujjhi. Mahāvīra mahāmuni ti Upakam ālapati. Tam hi sā “pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pabbajitukāmo” ti katvā khantiṃ⁶ ca paccāsimantī⁷ mahāmuni ti āha. Tenevāha: na hi kodha-paretassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo ti. Tvam ettakam pi asahanto katham cittam damessasi⁸ katham vā tapam carissasi ti adhippāyo.

Atha Nālam gantvā jīvitukāmā pi ti Cāpāya vutto āha: pakkamissam ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchatī ti. Ko idha Nālāya vasissati, Nālāto 'va aham pakkamissam' eva. So hi tassa jātagāmo. Tato nikkhamitvā pabbajitattā evam āha. Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo. So ca Magadharatthe Bodhimandassa āsannapadese. Tam sandhāya vuttam: bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajīvinō ti. Cape tvam dhammena jīvante dhammike pabbajite attano itthirūpena kuttākaphehi bandhanti tiṭṭhasi. Yenāham idāni yādiso jāto tasmā tam pariccajāmī ti adhippāyo.

¹ matta, ed.

² puttam matopassī, ed.

³ maññamāno, ed.

⁴ pabbajissam yaṃ, ed.

⁵ khantī, ed. ⁶ paccāsimsanantī, ed. ⁷ damessati, ed.

Evam vutte Cāpā taṃ nivattetukāmā: ehi Kālā¹ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: kālavaṇṇatāya² Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkami. Pubbe viya kām e paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi ñātakā te sabbe tūyaṃ imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasīkatā vasavattito katā ti.

Taṃ sutvā Upako etto e' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalatṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvam Cāpe ya thā bhāsa si idāni yādisaṃ³ kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bhibhūtaṃ purisassa ulāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena titṭhāmi ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ⁴ uppādetukāmā Kāl'⁵ aṅginim⁵ ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin⁶ ti aṅgalatṭhisampannam. Va iti⁷ upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ⁸ pupphitaṃ girimuddhanī ti pabbatamuddhani tṭhitaṃ supupphitadālikalatṭhim⁹ viya. Ukkāgārin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalatṭhim¹⁰ viyā ti attho. Girimuddhanī ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanattham vuttam. Keci kāliginin ti pātham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisaṃ ti attham vadanti. Phulla-dālimalatṭhim vā ti¹¹ pupphitaṃ bijapūralataṃ viya. Antodipeva pāṭalin ti dīpagabbhantare pupphita-pātalirukkham viya. Dīpagahanañ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanattham eva.

Haricandanalittaṅgin¹² tilohitacandanena anu-littasabbaṅgim.¹³ Kāsikuttamadhārinin¹⁴ ti utta-makāsikavatthadharam. Taṃ man ti tādisaṃ maṃ. Rūpavatim¹⁵ santin¹⁵ ti rūpasampannasamānam.

¹ Kālā, cd.² kālavaṇṇo, cd.³ sādisaṃ, cd.⁴ āsatti, cd.⁵ Kāl' aṅgitam, cd.⁶ aṅginī, cd.⁷ ca iti, cd.⁸ takkāri, cd.⁹ latṭhi, cd.¹⁰ Aṅgalatṭhi, cd.¹¹ latṭhitan ti, cd.¹² otaṅgī, cd.¹³ obaṅgī, cd.¹⁴ dhārinan, cd.¹⁵ rūpavatī santi, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya [pariccajitivā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā¹ va ṭhapetvā pariyoṣāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunaluddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamañḍanādinā sarirajagganena c'eva vatthābharanādinā ca abhisamkhārikena rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni maṃ tvam na bādlhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalaṃ ti puttasaṃkhātaphalaṃ puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Saṃsārena ādinavavibhāvanīyā paññāya samannāgatā ti adhippāyo. Te hi appaṃ va mahantam pi ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvīrā² nāgo chetvā va bandhanam ti. Ayaṃ bandhanam viya hatthināgo ghibandhanam³ chindetvā mahāvīriyā ca pabbajanti. Na hīnavīriyā ti attho.

Daḍḍenā ti yena kenaci daḍḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.⁴ Bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbheyyaṃ⁵ ti paṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā⁶ bādhanavijjhanādinā⁷ vibādhissāmi. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasokanimittam na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī⁸ ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakārakā. Jammi ti tassā⁹ ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanam anujānitvā gamanaṭṭhānam jānitum handa kho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe aham anīyyānikam sāsanam paggayha atthāsi, idāni pana niyyānika-anantajinassa sāsane ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā “tassa santikam gamissāmi” ti dassento aham hā⁹ ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samaṇamānino ti samitapāpā ti evaṃsaññino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānam pakkhipitvā vadati.

¹ mahāvīra, cd. ² obandhana, cd. ³ kharena, cd.

⁴ nisumbhiyan, cd. ⁵ pāthetvā, cd. ⁶ bodhana°, cd.

⁷ sadāhisī, cd. ⁸ tassa, cd. ⁹ amhā, cd.

Nerañjaram¹ patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samipe. Tassā tire buddho abhisambodhiṃ patto ti abhisambodhiṃ² dassento sabbakālaṃ bhagavā tattha vasī ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanam dāni me vajjāsīti mama vandanam vadeyyāsī³ mama vacanena lokanātham anuttaram vadeyyāsī⁴ ti attho. Padakkhiṇam ca katvāna ādiseyyāsī⁴ dakkhinān ti buddham bhagavantam tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā pi catūsu thānesu vanditvā tato puññato mayham pattidānam dento padakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsī⁵ ti buddhaguṇānam sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evam vadati.

Etam kho labbham⁶ amhehi ti etam padakkhiṇakāraṇam puññam amhehi tava dhātum sakkā na nivattanam pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tuvam Cāpe ti tvam Cāpe. Vajjam vakkhāmi.⁷ So ti Kālo. Addasāsī ti addakkihi. Satthudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya⁸ abhāvato dukkhan ti ādi vuttam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIX.

Petāni bhoti puttānī ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā bhikkham datvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ca satthā tassā cittappasādam ṇatvā anumodanam katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu

¹ Nerañjara, cd.

³ vasseyyāsī, cd.

⁵ ādiyeyyāsī, cd.

⁷ gacchāmi vakkho, cd.

² abhisambodhi, cd.

⁴ ādiseyyāmi, cd.

⁶ laddham, cd.

⁸ sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ katvā dibbasampattim anu-
 bhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva
 saṃsaranāṃ paripakkhaṇāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppadē
 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā
 nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahosi.
 Vayappattakāle c'assā kanitṭhabhātā kālaṃ akāsi. Ath'
 assā pitā puttāsokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto¹
 Vāsītṭhithēriyā samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakāraṇaṃ
 pucchanto pe tā ni² bh o ti puttā ni ādinā dve gāthā
 abhāsi. Therī taṃ³ sokābhibhūtaṃ ūatvā sokavinodetukāmā
 ba h ū ni me puttā sa tā ni ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā
 attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo
 "kathaṃ tvam ayye evaṃ asokā jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī
 ratanattayagunaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā"
 ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharatī" ti sutvā + tāvad
 eva rathaṃ yojetvā rathena Mithilaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ
 upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So
 dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ
 paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamaṇto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ⁵
 pāpuni. Atha sārathi rathaṃ⁶ ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā
 brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu
 pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi"
 ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmiṃ gelhe bhogajā-
 taṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa
 dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā
 pabbaji"⁷ ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pab-
 bajissāmi' evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā maha-
 tim sampattim⁸ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā pabbaji.⁹
 Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭentī¹⁰ vāyamaṇtī
 hetusampannatāya nāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā saha paṭi-
 sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

¹ vicarante, cd. ² pe tā nu, cd. ³ therī tassa, cd.

⁴ ti taṃ sutvā, cd. ⁵ arahatta, cd. ⁶ ratha, cd.

⁷ pabbajji, cd. ⁸ mahati sampatti, cd.

⁹ pabbajji, cd. ¹⁰ ghaṭtentī, cd.

Piṇḍapātamaṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino
 kaṭacchubhikkhamaṃ paggayha buddhasettḥassa dās'ahamaṃ. 1.
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 vīthiya¹ saṇṭhito satthā akā me anumodanam. 2.
 Kaṭacchubhikkhamaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi
 chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittamaṃ karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittamaṃ karissasi
 manasā patthitaṃ sabbamaṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 Sampattiṃ² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā³
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā.⁴ 5.
 Idamaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 nabham⁵ abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā⁶ va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā⁷
 kaṭacchubhikkhamaṃ datvāna pattāhamaṃ acalam padamaṃ. 7.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānassa'idamaṃ phalam. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhamaṃ —pa— kamaṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattamaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādaṃ nadissāmi
 ti upajjhāyamaṃ āpuccetvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā samba-
 hulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhimaṃ anukkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekama-
 antamaṃ tṭhitā. Satthārā katapaṭisanthārā satthu orasadhī-
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññamaṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaraṃ
 ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo pariṇāso ca pabbaji. Sā aparā-
 bhāge attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagāthamaṃ
 ādim katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni⁸ khādamānā tuvaṃ pure
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.
 Sājjja sabbāni khādītva satta puttāni brāhmaṇi⁹

¹ vīthiyamaṃ, P.

² sampatti, P.

³ pabbajissa sama kiñcanā, P. ⁴ nibbāyissamaṃ anāsavā, P.

⁵ namaṃ, P. ⁶ haṃsarājī, P. ⁷ yāvasampadā, P.

⁸ puttānanaṃ, cd.

⁹ brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāseṭṭhi ¹ kena vaṇṇena na bālham ² paritappasi. 313.
 Bahūni puttasaṭṭāni ñātisaṃghasaṭṭāni ca
 khāditāni atitamaṃ mama tuyham ca brāhmaṇa.³ 314.
 Sāham nissaraṇam ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappayim.⁴ 315.
 Abbhutaṃ vata Vāseṭṭhi ⁵ vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ
 kassa ⁶ tvam dhammam aññāya giram bhāsasi edisaṃ. 316.
 Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati
 sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi pāṇinam.⁷ 317.
 Tassāham brāhmaṇa⁸ arahato dhammam sutvā nirūpa-
 dhim⁹
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṃkamaṃ vyapānudi.¹⁰ 318.
 So aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati
 app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. 319.
 Addasa ¹¹ brāhmaṇo buddham vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhim
 tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. 320.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 ariyaṃ c' atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam. 321.
 Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹² 322.
 Ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham nīyādayāh' ¹³ imaṃ
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ vajja ¹⁴ pabbajito ¹⁵ dāni brāhmaṇo.
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹⁶ 323.
 Tato ca ratham ādāya sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ ¹⁷ voca pabbajito ¹⁸ dāni brāhmaṇo.
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹⁹ 324.
 Etaṃ c' aham ²⁰ assaratham sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi.
 tevijjam brāhmaṇam ñatvā punnapattaṃ dadāmi te. 325.

¹ Vāsiṭṭhi, cd. ² bālam, cd. ³ brahmaṇa, cd.

⁴ paritappati, cd. ⁵ Vāsiṭṭhi, cd. ⁶ tassa, cd.

⁷ pāṇinam, cd. ⁸ hassa brahme, m.

⁹ nirūpadhi, cd. ¹⁰ apānudi, cd. ¹¹ addasaṃ, cd.

¹² apassayi, m., cd. ¹³ niyyāthayāhi, cd.

¹⁴ brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd. ¹⁵ pabbajji, m.

¹⁶ apassayi, m., cd. ¹⁷ brāhmaṇi, cd.

¹⁸ pabbajji, m. ¹⁹ apassayi, m., cd. ²⁰ etaṃ ca te, cd.

Tumh' eva ¹ hotu assaratho sahassam cāpi brāhmaṇi
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassam manikuṇḍalañ ² ca phitaṃ c' imam
gehavigatam ³ pahāya
pitā pabbajito tuyham bhuñja bhogāni Sundari tuvaṃ
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassam manikuṇḍalañ ⁴ ca rammaṃ c'imam geba-
vigatam ⁵ pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayham puttasokena aṭṭito
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena aṭṭitā. 328.

So te ijhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundari
uttitṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ⁶ ca paṃsukūlam ca civaram
etāni abhisambhontī paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dib bacakkhum visodhitam
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 330.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kaḷyāṇi therisaṃghassa ⁷ sobhaṇe
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvattim ⁸ gantave ⁹
sihanādam nadissāmi buddhasettṭhassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇam harittacam
adantānam dametāraṃ ¹⁰ sambuddham akutobhayam. 333.

Passa Sundarim āyantim ¹¹ vippamuttam nirūpadhim
vitarāgaṃ visamyuttam katakiccaṃ anāsavam. 334.

Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikam āgatā
sāvikā te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundarī. 335.

Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuyham dhīt'amhi ¹² brāhmaṇa
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgataṃ bhadde tato ¹³ te adurāgataṃ
evam hi dantā āyanti ¹⁴ satthu pādāni vandikā
vitarāgā visamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha petānī ti orāni.

¹ tuyham va, cd. ² manik°, cd. ³ gahavig°, cd.

⁴ manik°, cd. ⁵ gahavig°, cd. ⁶ uecho, cd.

⁷ theresamgh°, cd. ⁸ Sāvattṭhi, cd. ⁹ gantuve, cd.

¹⁰ dametānam, cd. ¹¹ Sundarī āyanti, cd.

¹² tuvaṃ dhītā, cd. ¹³ ato, m. ¹⁴ dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā¹ putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālaṃ ayaṃ sokena attā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññī hutvā bahuvacanenāha. Tathā ca² sājja³ sabbāni khāditvā satta puttānī ti khādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etam. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti tam garahanti “puttakhādani” ti ādivadanti. Atīvā ti ativiya bhūtam. Paritappasī ti santappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha saṃkhepattho. Bhoti Vāsetthi⁴ pubbe tvaṃ mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevantī ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo⁵ āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvaṃ etarahī ti attho. Ajja ti vā pātho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibilārādijātiyo sandhāy’ evam āha. Atitamse ti atite koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mamatuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇam nātvā jātīyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijāmarāṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtam nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin⁶ ti na cāpi upāyās’āsi.⁷ Ahaṃ upāyāsaṃ na āpajjī ti attho.

Abbhutam vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Tam hi abhūtan ti vuccati. Edisan ti evarūpaṃ.⁸ Na socāmi na roḍāmi na cāpi paritappayin⁹ ti evaṃ socanā-dīnaṃ abhāvadīpativācam. Kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāyā ti kevalam yathā ediso dhammo laddhum na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhammam aññāya giram vācam bhāsasi edisan ti satthāram sā nam ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhin ti niddukkham. Viññātasaddham-

¹ catasso, cd.² tathā vā, cd.³ sajja, cd.⁴ Vāsiṭṭhi, cd.⁵ rajathāniyo, cd.⁶ parikappatī, cd.⁷ upāyāsi, cd.⁸ evarūpi, cd.⁹ paritappatī, cd.

mā ti patividdhaariyasaddhammā vyapānudin¹ ti nihari pajahi. Vip̄pamuttan² ti sabbaso vimuttam sabbakilesehi sabbabhavēhi ca viṣaṇyuttam. Hessati so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadesanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' iman³ ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiā niyyādehi.⁴

Sahassam cāpī ti maggaparibbayattham nītam kahāpanasahassam cāpī ādāya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assarathan ti assayuttaratham. Punnapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiā tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne tam sampatīcchanti⁵ sārathi tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite⁶ pana sārathimhi brāhmaṇi attano dhītaram Sundarim āmantetvā gharāvāse niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha hatthi ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assa ca. Maṇikuṇḍalāñ cā ti maṇi ca kuṇḍalāni ca. Phitam⁷ c'iman gehavigatam⁸ pahāyā ti imam hatthiā-dippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khettavattahiraññasuvannādibhedam phitam.⁹ Bahu tam ca gehavigatam gehūpakaraṇam aññam ca dāsīdāsādikam sabbam pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogāni Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyādīkā kule ti tuvam hi imasmim kule dāyajjarahā ti. Tam sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pakāsentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha nam mātā nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijjhātū ti ādinā diyaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattha yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam idāni yaṃ patthayasi ākaṃkhasi. So tava pabbajjāya saṃkappo pabbajjāya chando ijjhātu anantarāyena sijjhātu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

¹ vyāpān°, cd.

² vip̄pavutthan, cd.

³ niyyātassābhiyan, cd.

⁴ niyyātehi, cd.

⁵ icchanto, cd.

⁶ pabbajitena, cd.

⁷ pītam, cd.

⁸ gahavigatam, cd.

⁹ thitam, cd.

ghare ghare upatitthitvā laddhabbabbhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho¹ ti tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā āhiṇḍanam² utthānañ ca. Etānī ti uttittḥapiṇḍādāni. Abhisambhonti ti anibbinṇarūpajamghābalaṃ³ nissāya abhisambhavanti sādheṇī ti attho.

Atha Sundarī sādhu amma ti mātuyā paṭisunivā nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā sikkhamānā yeva samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā satthu santikaṃ gamissāmi ti upajjhāyaṃ ārocetvā bhikkhunūhi saddhim Sāvattḥim agamāsi. Tena vuttam sikkhamānāya me ayye ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamānāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyaṃ ālapati.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa sobhaṇe ti bhikkhunūsaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena thiragunayogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi silādīhi samannāgatattā sobhaṇe kalyāṇamitte ayye taṃ nissāya mayā tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti yojanā.

Icche ti icchāmi. Sāvattḥim gantave⁴ ti Sāvattḥim gantum. Sihanādaṃ nadissāmi ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇam sandhāya.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattḥim gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammāsane nisinnam disvā ulāra-pītisomanassam paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānam eva ālapanti āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇam. Harittacaṃ ti kañcanasannibhattacaṃ. Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati. Attha kho sammad eva ghaṃsitvā jātihinṇulakena anulimpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetuṃ hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttam.

Passa Sundarim āyantī⁵ ti taṃ Sundarīnā-mikaṃ maṃ bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttan ti ādinā aññaṃ vyākaronṇī pītivippakāravasena vadati. "Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kidisā cāyaṃ Sundarī" ti

¹ uccho, ed. ² āhiṇḍanto, ed. ³ rūpājamaṃghaḥ, ed.

⁴ Sāvattḥi gantuve, ed.

⁵ āyantī, ed.

āsaṃkantiṇaṃ āsaṃkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti gāthaṃ vatvā tattha sāvika cā ti vuttam atthaṃ pāka-tataraṃ kātuṃ tuvaṃ buddho ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho : imasmiṃ sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū buddho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇī¹ bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammagho-sena sāsanassa ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā mukhato jātā niṭṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya kata-kiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepitattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamaṇaṃ abhinandanto tassā te svāgatan ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass'attho : mayā adhigataṃ dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari idha mama santike āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāga-taṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hidantā āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamaṇa ariyamag-gasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vītarāgā sab-besaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vanda-nikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ² adu-rāgatan ti yojanā.

Sundarītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXX.

Daharā ahaṇ ti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhitāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamaṇa saṃropitakusalamulā upacitavimokkhasam-bhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāni paripakkaññāna hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇa-kārassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā ti tassā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Anukkamaṇa viññutā patta satthu

¹ brāhmaṇo, cd.

² kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, cd.

Rājagahappavesane satthari samjātappasādā ekadivasam
bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpam
catusaccagabbhadhammam desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-
sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale patitthāsi. Sā apara-
bhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā
santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunīsile patitthitā upari maggat-
thāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.¹ Tam ñātikā kālana kalam
upasamkamitvā kāmehi nimantetvā² pahūtadhanavi-
bhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti. Sā ekadivasam attano
santikam upagatānam gharāvāsesu kāmesu ca ādinavam
pakāsentī daharā ahaṇti ādihi catuvīsatiyā gāthāhi
dhammam kathetvā te nirāse³ katvā vissajjitvā vipas-
sanāya kamman karonti indriyāni pariyodapenti bhā-
vanam ussukkāpetvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi
arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā:

Daharā aham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇi
tassā me appamattāya⁴ + saccābhisamayo ahu. 338.
Tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhagam
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.
Hitvān' aham ñātigaṇam dāsakammakarāni ca
gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇīye pamodite
pahāy' aham pabbajitā⁵ sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite
na me tam⁶ assa patirūpam ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye
yā⁷ jātarūparajatam thapetvā punar āgame.⁸ 341.
Rajatam jātarūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁹
n' etaṃ samaṇasārūppam na etaṃ ariyam dhanam. 342.
Lobhanam madanam c'etaṃ mohanam rajavadḍhanam
sāsankam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam thiti. 343.
Ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā uarā
aññamaññena vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

¹ anuyuñjanti, cd.² nimantento, cd.³ nirāhāse, cd.⁴ anupparamattāya, cd.⁵ pabbajitvā, cd.⁶ n'etaṃ, m.⁷ yo, cd. m.⁸ āgahe, m.⁹ santiya, cd. m.

Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo
 kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dissate vyasanam bahum. 345.
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjattha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayadassinim.¹ 346.
 Na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhīyanti āsavā
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā² sallabandhanā. 347.
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjattha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍam³ saṃghāṭipārutaṃ. 348.
 Uttiṭṭhapinḍo uñcho + ca paṃsukūlam ca cīvaram
 etaṃ kho mama sārappam anagārūpanissayo. 349.
 Vantā mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalam sukham. 350.
 Māham kāmehi saṃgacchi yesu tānam na vijjati
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukkhā.⁵ 351.
 Paripantho eso sabhayo⁶ savighāto sakaṇṭako
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanāmukho.⁷ 352.
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo⁸ kāmā sappasirūpamā
 ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.
 Kāmapaṇkena sattā⁹ hi bālū loke aviddasū¹⁰
 pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.
 Duggatigamanam maggam manussā kāmahetukam
 bahum ve paṭipājjanti attano roga-m-āvaḥam. 355.
 Evaṃ amittajanana tāpanā saṃkilesikā
 lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.
 Ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamāthino¹¹
 sattānam saṃkilesāya khipam Mārena oḍḍitam.¹² 357.
 Anantādinavā¹³ kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 appasādhā¹⁴ raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosanā. 358.
 Sāham etādisam katvā vyasanam kāmahetukam
 na taṃ paccāgamissāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. 359.

¹ oassinam, cd. ² pamattā, cd. ³ muṇḍa, cd.

⁴ uccho, cd. ⁵ dukkhā, cd. ⁶ paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

⁷ gehe suvisamam c'etaṃ mahantamohanam sukham, cd.

⁸ bhimmaro, cd. ⁹ kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

¹⁰ bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

¹¹ opamathino, m. ; cittasamādhino, cd. ¹² uddisam, cd.

¹³ na anantā pi navā, cd. ¹⁴ appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhinī¹
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye.² 360.
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyatthāṅgikaṃ ujum³
 taṃ⁴ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā⁵ mahesino. 361.
 Imaṃ passatha dhammatthaṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhitarāṃ
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamaṇāhi jhāyati. 362.
 Ajj' atthaṃ pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā
 vinit' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.⁶ 363.
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhuni bhāvitindriyā
 sabbayogavisamṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. 364.
 Taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhitarāṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha d a h a r ā a h a ṃ s u d d h a -
 v a s a n ā y a ṃ p u r e d h a m m a m a s u ṇ i n t i y a s m ā
 ahaṃ pubbe daharā taruṇī evaṃ suddhavasanaṃ suddhavat-
 thanivatthā alaṃkatapaṭiyattā satthu santike dhammaṃ
 assosi. T a s s ā m e a p p a m a t t ā y a⁷ s a c c ā b h i s a -
 m a y o a h ū t i y a s m ā c a t a s m ā m e m a y h a ṃ y a t h ā s u t a ṃ
 dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā appamattāya upatthitasatiyā
 silaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti yāva catunnaṃ
 ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādinā paṭi-
 vedho ahoṣi.

T a t o ' h a ṃ s a b b a k ā m e s u b h u s a ṃ a r a t i m
 a j j h a g a n t i t a t o t e n a k ā r a ṇ e n a s a t t h u s a n t i k e d h a m -
 m a s s a s u t a t t ā s a c c ā n ā ṇ i c a a b h i s a m i t a t t ā m ā n u s e s u d i b b e s u
 c ā t i s a b b e s u k ā m e s u b h u s a ṃ a t i v i y a a r a t i m u k k a ṇ -
 ṭ h i m⁸ a d h i g a c c h i . S a k k ā y a s m i ṃ u p ā d ā n a k k h a n d h a -
 p a ṇ i c a k e . B h a y a ṃ s a p p a ṭ i b h a y a b h ā v a ṃ . Ñ ā ṇ a c a k -
 k h u n ā d i s v ā n e k k h a m m a s s ' e v a p a b b a j j ā n i b b ā n a s s '
 e v a . P i h a y e p i h a y ā m i p a t t h a y ā m i .

D ā s a k a m m a k a r ā ṇ i c ā t i d ā s e c a k a m m a k a r e c a .

¹ °ābhisamkhinī, cd.

² viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhayo, cd.

³ uju, cd.

⁴ kaṃ, cd.

⁵ tikkā, cd.

⁶ paccuhāyini, cd.

⁷ adhimattāya, cd.

⁸ arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.

Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Gāmakhettānī ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettānī ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettānī. Phītānī ti samiddhānī. Ramaṇīye ti manuṇṇe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyaṇ ti santakam manikanakara-jatādipariggahavatthu. Anappa-kan ti mahantaṃ pahāyā ti yojanā. Evaṃ saddhāya nikkhammā ti¹ hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇan ti ādinā vuttappakārena mahantaṃ nātīparivattaṃ mahantañ ca bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya kammaphalānī ratanattayaṃ cū ti saddheyyavatthum saddhāya saddahitvā gharato nikkhamma saddhamme suppaṇṇāpedita sammā-sambuddhena sutthu pāvedite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evaṃ pabbajitāya pana na metaṃ assa paṭirūpaṃ yad idaṃ chaḍḍitānaṃ kāmānaṃ paccāgamanam. Ākiñcaṇṇaṃ hi patthaye ti² ākiñcaṇabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā³ jātarūpara-jataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame ti yo puggalo suvaṇṇaṃ aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā puna- taṃ gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānaṃ antare kathaṃ sīsaṃ ukkhi-peyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santiya⁴ na maggañāṇāya na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasārūpan ti etaṃ jātarū-para-jatādipariggahavatthum tassa⁵ vā patigaṇhanam samaṇānaṃ sārūpan na hoti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ : na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpara-jatan ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariya-dhanan ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggaha- vatthu saddhādidhanam viya ariyadhammayam pi dha- nam na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhanan ti ādi. Tattha lobhanan ti lobhuppādam. Madanan ti madāvaham. Mohanan ti sammohanam.⁶ Rajavaḍḍhanan ti rāgarajādi- samvaḍḍhanam. Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa āsaṃkāvaḥattā

¹ nikkhamantī, ed.² patthaye ahan ti, ed.³ Yo, ed.⁴ santiye, ed.⁵ tassā, ed.⁶ sammohajanam, ed.

saha āsaṃkāya vattatī ti sāsamaṅkaṃ.¹ Yena parigga-
hitam tassa yato kuto āsaṃkāvaṇṇaṃ ti attho. Bahu-
āyāsaṇaṃ ti sajjanarakkhaṇādīvasena bahuāyāsaṃ. N'at-
thi c'e'ttha dhuvaṇṭhi'ti ti etasmiṃ ṭhāne dhuva-
bhāvo ca n'atthi calācalam² anavattitaṃ evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmiṃ ṭhāne³
rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vipavāsena
pamattā lobhādisaṃkilesena saṃkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma
honti. Tato ca aññamaññamhi vyāruddhā
puthu kubbanti⁴ medhakam ti antamaso mātā
pi puttena putto pi mātara ti evaṃ aññamaññam pativirud-
dhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakam kalhaṃ karonti.
Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu
kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttena putto pi
mātara vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadho ti maraṇaṃ. Bandho ti daddubandhanādi-
bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthacchedādi-parikilesā-
patti. Dhanajānī ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajanī ca.
Soka-pariddavo ti soko ca paridevo ca. Adhipaṇ-
ṇānaṃ ti ajjhacitānaṃ. Dissate vyasaṇaṃ ba-
huna ti yathāvuttavādhabandhanādibhedanā avuttaṇ ca
domanassupāyāsādidiṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṇ ca
bahuvidhanā vyasaṇaṃ anatto kāmesu dissate
'va.

Taṃ maṃ⁵ ñātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmēsu yuñjathā ti tādisaṃ maṃ yathākāmesu viratā taṃ tumhe ñātī ñātākā samānā anattakāmā amittā viya kiṃ kena kāraṇena kāmēsu yuñjatha niyojetha. Jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmēsu bhaya-dassinin⁶ ti kāmē bhayato passantaṃ pabbajitaṃ maṃ⁷ anujānātha kiṃ ettakaṃ⁸ tumhehi anuññātan ti adhip-pāyo.

Na hiraññaṇa suvaṇṇaṇa parikkhīyanti

¹ sāsamkā, cd.

² gasañcalam, cd.

3 dhane, cd.

⁴ kuppanti, cd.

⁵ kammam, cd.

⁶ °dassinan, cd.

⁷ *passanti pabbajitamanam*, cd.

⁸ etthakam, cd.

āsavā¹ ti¹ kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvannaena na kadāci parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant' eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi abhitāvahattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhaka-sadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anattāhāvahana-tāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādinam sallānam bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍan ti muṇḍitakesaṃ. Tattha tattha nantakāni gahetvā saṃghāṭicivarapārūpanena saṃghāṭipārutaṃ.

Uttitṭhapinḍo ti vivatādvāre ghare ghare patiṭṭhitvā labhanakapinḍo. Uñcho² ti tad atthaṃ uñchācariyā.³ Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānam pabbajitānam upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayaabhūto jivitaparikkhāro. Taṃ hi nissāya pabbajitā jivanti.

Vantā ti chaḍḍitā. Mahesihi ti buddhādīhi mahesihi. Khemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādīhi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhanti nibbānasukhaṃ pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukhaṃ pattā tasmā taṃ patthen-tena kāmā pariccajitabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchin ti ahaṃ kadāci pi kāmehi na saṃgaccheyyaṃ. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tānaṃ na vijjatī ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anattaparittānaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhitāpatṭhena dukkha-dukkhamatṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idaṃ kāmā nāma aviditavipulanattāhāvahattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjhanato. Gedho suvisamo⁴ c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuranikkamanatṭhena mahanto. Mohanā mukho mucchāpattihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhīmsanakasabhāvo

¹ āsavādi, cd.

² uecho, cd.

³ uechācariyā, cd.

⁴ sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatṭhena.

Kāmapamkasattā ti kāmasamkhātena pamkena
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-
gāminam¹ maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabhoga-
hetukam. Bahun ti pānatipātādibhedena bahuvīdham.
Roga-m-ā vahan ti rujanaṭṭhena rogasamkhātassa diṭ-
ṭhadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āvahanakam.

Evān ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakārena.
Amittajananā ti amittabhāvassa nibbattakā. Tā-
panā ti santāpanakā tapaniyā ti attho. Samkile-
sikā ti samkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisa-
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi saṃyojanehi
bandhitabbāsaṃyojaniyā ti attho. Maraṇabandhanā
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāvīyogavasena so-
kummādarkarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pāṭho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam
naṅgutṭham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-
parilālanā paramabhāvañāta pāpa nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-
pamāthino² ti pariāhuppādanādinā sampati³ āyatiñ
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamāddino ti vā
pāṭho. So⁴ ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamāddino ti
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Samkile-
sāyā ti vibāddhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khīpaṃ Mā-
rena oḍḍitan⁵ ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam(!)
kuminan ti datṭhabbā sattānam anattāvahanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam⁶ maraṇañ c'etan
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato unḥassa purakkhato ti
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayena apariyantā-
dinavā bahudosa. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvī-
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

¹ ogāmini, cd. ² cittappamatino, cd. ³ sammati, cd.

⁴ so om. cd. ⁵ uddhitān, cd. ⁶ palopanān, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā¹ ti satthadhā-rāgata madhubindu² viya padinna (?). Raṇa karā ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosanā³ ti sattānaṃ anavajjakotṭhāsaya vināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Hetthāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttappakāraṃ. Katvā⁴ ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Na taṃ paccāgamissāmī⁵ ti taṃ mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakāla to paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāgamissāmī⁶ ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā katabbaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī⁷ ti sabbakilesadarathapaṭilāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ arahattaṃ abhikaṃkhantī. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ kkhaye ti sabba-saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino⁸ ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena⁹ anugacchāmi silādi paṭipattiyaṃ pāpu-nāmi ti attho.

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme ṭhitāṃ. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggama-gādhigamena adhigantvā. Jhāyatī ti taṃ eva phalaj-jhānaṃ upanijjhāyati.

Ajj'atṭhamī pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitato paṭṭhāya ajj'atṭhamadivasā. Ito atite atṭhamiyaṃ pabbajitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsaṃpannā. Saddham-masobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamena sobhaṇā.

¹ appassādan, cd. ² °bindhu, cd. ³ °visosakā, cd.

⁴ ṭhatvā, cd. ⁵ paccāgam°, cd. ⁶ paccāgam°, cd.

⁷ sītibhūtabhikaṃkhinī, cd. ⁸ mahesinā, cd.

⁹ gatamaggaṃ, cd.

B h u j i s s ā t i d ā s a b h ā v a s a d i s ā n a m ¹ k i l e s ā n a m p a h ā n e n a b h u j i s s ā. K ā m a c c h a n d ā t i i ṇ ā p a g a m e n a a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā atthame divase arahattaṃ patvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle phalasamāpattiṃ ² samāpajjitvā nisinnaṃ therim ³ bhikkhūnaṃ dassetvā pasamsantena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānaṃ indo taṃ pavattiṃ dibbena cakkhunā disvā evaṃ satthārā pasamsiyamānā ayaṃ therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaabbā ti tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhim upasamkamitvā abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha atthāsi. Taṃ sandhāya saṅgītikārehi vuttaṃ: taṃ S a k k o d e v a s a ṃ g h e n a u p a s a ṃ k a m m a i d d h i y ā n a m a s s a t i b h ū t a p a t i S u b h a ṃ k a m m ā r a d h i t a r a n t i. T a t t h a t i s u k ā m a b h a v e s u b h ū t ā n a m s a t t ā n a m p a t i i s s a r o t i k a t v ā b h ū t a p a t i t i l a d d h a n ā m o S a k k o d e v a r ā j ā d e v a s a ṃ g h e n a s a d d h i m t a ṃ S u b h a ṃ k a m m ā r a d h i t a r a ṃ a t t a n o d e v i d d h i y ā u p a s a ṃ k a m m a n a m a s s a t i p a ṇ c a p a t i t t h i t e n a v a n d a t i t i a t t h o.

Subhāya kammārādhītāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.
Visatināpatavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXI.

Timsakanipāte J i v a k a m b a v a n a ṃ r a m m a n t i ā d i k ā S u b h ā y a J i v a k a m b a v a n i k ā y a t h e r i y ā g ā t h ā. A y a m p i p u r i m a b u d d h e s u k a t ā d h i k ā r ā t a t t h a t a t t h a b h a v e v i v a ṭ ṭ ū p a n i s s a y a ṃ k u s a l a ṃ u p a c i n a n t i s a m c o d i t a k u s a l a m ū l ā a n u k k a m e n a p a r i b r ū h i t a v i m o k k h a s a m b h ā r ā p a r i p a k k a ṇ ā ṇ ā h u t v ā i m a s m i m b u d d h u p p ā d e R ā j a g a h e b r ā h m a ṇ a m a h ā s ā l a k u l e n i b b a t t i. S u b h ā t i ' s s ā n ā m a ṃ a h o s i. T a s s ā k i r a s a r i r ā v a y a v ā s o b h a ṇ a v a ṇ ṇ a y u t t ā a h e s u ṃ. T a s m ā S u b h ā t i a n v a t t h a m e v a n ā m a ṃ j ā t a ṃ. S ā s a t t h u R ā j a g a h a p a v e s e p a ṭ i l a d d h a s a d d h ā u p ā s i k ā h u t v ā a p a r a b h ā g e s a ṃ s ā r e j ā t a s a ṃ v e g ā k ā m e s u ā d i n a v a m d i s v ā n e k k h a m m a m c a

¹ dāsabyabhāva°, ed. ² °samāpatti, ed. ³ therī, ed.

khemato sallakkhenti Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti katipāheneva anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ ekadivasam aññataro Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane tṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantiṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ attano ca nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pavedenti dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakatham sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī na attano vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ ¹ akkhiṃhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handa tassāsabbham ² akkhiṃ" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppāṭetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsi samvegajāto tattha vigatarāgo 'va hutvā theriṃ khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Saha dassane 'ssā akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sū buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaram phutvā hutvā atṭhāsi. Satthā tassā cittācāraṃ ñatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggatṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharanti attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapurisena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ³ Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ mama ovariyāna ⁴ tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim mama ovariyāna ⁵ tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilam saraḷo vītarajam ⁶ anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kim mama ovariyāna ⁷ tiṭṭhasi. 369.

¹ atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

² tassasābhāvitam, cd.

³ gacchantī bhikkhuni, cd.

⁴ ovadiyāna, cd.

⁵ ovadiyāna, cd. ⁶ vigatarajam, m. ⁷ ovadiyāna, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi¹ kin te pabbajjā karissati.²
Nikkhipa³ kāsāyaciṅṇaṃ ehi ramāmasa⁴ pupphite
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti⁵ sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-
tā⁶ dumā
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmasa pupphite
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapa abhigajjanti⁷ 'va māluteritā
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.
Vālamigasaṅghasevitaṃ kuñjaramattakarenulolitaṃ⁸
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitaṃ bhimsanakaṃ mahā-
vanam. 373.

Tapanīyakatā va dhitikā vicarasi Cittarathe⁹ va accharā¹⁰
kāśikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi¹¹ 'nūpame. 374.
Ahaṃ¹² tava vasānugo¹³ siyaṃ yadi viharessasi kānanantare
na hi m'atthi tayā¹⁴ piyataro pāṇo kinnarimandaloca-
cane.¹⁵ 375.

Yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi agāraṃ āvasa
pāsādanivātavāsiniṃ parikammaṃ te karontu nāriyo. 376.
Kāśikasukhumāni dhārāya abhiropēhi¹⁶ ca mālavanṇakaṃ
kañcanaṃ amuttakaṃ bahūṃ vividhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ karo-
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapacchadaṃ subhaṃ goṇakatūlikasantataṃ
navam¹⁷
abhirūha sayanaṃ mahārahaṃ candanamaṇḍitaṃ sāra-
gandhikaṃ. 378.

Uppalaṃ ca udakato ubbhatam¹⁸ yathā yaṃ amanussasevi-
tam

¹ asāmikā vasi, cd.

² karissasi, cd.

³ nikkhamma, cd.

⁴ ramāma, m.

⁵ bhavanti, cd.

⁶ samuṭṭhitā, cd. m.

⁷ abhigacchanti, cd.

⁸ okārenu°, cd.

⁹ cittalate, m.

¹⁰ vadaccharā, cd.

¹¹ suvasanehi, m.; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

¹² ahaṃ tañ ca, cd.

¹³ vasānubho, cd.

¹⁴ tassā, cd.

¹⁵ kinnara°, cd.

¹⁶ abhirososi, cd.

¹⁷ goṇakamuttulikattā santhataṃ, cd.

¹⁸ ubbhitam, cd.; udakā samuggatam, m.

evam tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammataṃ¹ kuṇapapūramhi² susāna-
vaḍḍhane
bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano³ udik-
khasi. 380.

Akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva⁴ kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-
ḍhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁵ vimale hātakasannibhe⁶ mukhe
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍha-
ti. 382.

Api⁷ dūragatā saremhase⁸ āyatapamhe visuddhadassane
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁹ nayanā kinnarimandalo-
cane.¹⁰ 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ¹¹ kīḷanakam gavesasi
Meruṃ¹² laṃghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ mag-
gayasi.¹³ 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁴ 385.

Inghālakhuyā¹⁵ va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato¹⁶ kato
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso¹⁷ atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁸ 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito¹⁹ siyā
tvaṃ tādisikaṃ²⁰ palobhaya jānantim²¹ so imaṃ vihañ-
ñasi. 387.

Mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca²² sati upaṭ-
ṭhitā

¹ °sammatai, cd.

² kunapa°, cd.

³ vamano, cd.

⁴ turiyāni ca, cd.

⁵ °sikharāsamānite, cd.

⁶ hātaka°, cd.

⁷ asi, cd.

⁸ saremhase, m.

⁹ piyataro, cd.

¹⁰ kinnara°, cd.

¹¹ canda, cd.

¹² Meru, cd.

¹³ magiyasi, cd. m.

¹⁴ samūlato, cd.

¹⁵ inghālākhuyā, m.

¹⁶ aggito, m.

¹⁷ kīdiso, cd.

¹⁸ samūlato, cd.

¹⁹ nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

²⁰ tādisaṃ kam, cd.

²¹ jānatī, cd.

²² va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na lim-
pati. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvikā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇinī.
uddhatasallā anāsava suññāgāragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā.
tantihi ¹ ca khilakehi ca vinibaddhā ² vividham panacci-
tā. ³ 290.

Tamh' uddhate ⁴ tantikhilake ⁵ visatṭhe ⁶ vikale paripakkate
avinde ⁷ khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391.
Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammehi vinā na vat-
tanti ⁸

dhammehi vinā na vattanti ⁹ kimhi tattha manam nive-
saye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā
katam
tamhi te ¹⁰ viparītadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthi-
kā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam
upadhāvasi ¹¹ andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpa-
kam. ¹² 394.

Vattani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā ¹³ saassukā
pīlikolikā ¹⁴ c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇ-
ditā. ¹⁵ 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tā-
vade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi ¹⁶ tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397.
Āhaniya edisam janam aggim ¹⁷ pajjalitam ¹⁸ 'va liṅgiya

¹ tantuhi, m.

² vinibandhu, cd.

³ paracchikā, cd.

⁴ uddhate, cd.

⁵ o'khilate, cd.

⁶ vissatṭhe, cd. m. ⁷ na vindeyya, m. ⁸ vattati, cd. m.

⁹ santidhammehi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

¹⁰ tamhi va te, cd. ¹¹ upatṭhāsi, m.; upatṭhavasi, cd.

¹² rūparo, cd. m. ¹³ pubbālhakā, cd.; bubbulakā, m.

¹⁴ pīli, cd. ¹⁵ piṇḍanā, cd. ¹⁶ vigamāsi, cd.

¹⁷ aggi, cd.

¹⁸ paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ ² cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇaka-
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīva k a m b a v a -
n a n ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Ra m -
m a n ti ramanīyam. Taṃ kira bhūmibhāgasampattiyā
chāyūdakasampattiyā rukkhānaṃ ropitākārena atī viya
manuññaṃ manoramaṃ. Ga c c h a n t i n ³ ti ambava-
naṃ uddissakataṃ ⁴ divāvihārāya upagacchantim. ⁵ S u b h a n
ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. D h u t t a k o ti itthidhutto Rājagaha-
vasi kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā
abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So taṃ
paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā
atṭhāsi. Tena vuttam: d h u t t a k o s a n n i v ā r e s i ti
gamaṇaṃ nisedhesi ti attho. Ta m e n a ṃ a b r a v i
S u b h ā ti ta m e n a ṃ n i v ā r i t v ā t h i t a ṃ d h u t t a ṃ S u b h ā
bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhuniṃ ⁶
Subhaṃ abravi S u b h ā ti ⁷ ca attānaṃ eva therī aññaṃ
viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānaṃ ⁸ sambandha-
dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

A b r a v i S u b h ā ti v a t v ā t a s s ā d h u t t ā k ā r a d a s s a n a t -
t a ṃ ā h a k i n t e a p a r ā d h i t a n t i ā d i. Tattha k i n
t e a p a r ā d h i t a ṃ m a y ā ti k i ṃ t u y h a ṃ ā v u s o m a y ā
aparaddhaṃ. ⁹ Ya ṃ m a ṃ o v a d i y ā n a t i t t h a s i t i
yena aparādhena maṃ gacchantim ¹⁰ ovaditvā gamaṇaṃ
nisedhetvā tiṭṭhasi. So n'atth' evā ti adhippāyo.

Atha itthi ti saññāya evaṃ paṭipajji. ¹¹ Evaṃ pi na
yuttam ti dassenti āha: N a h i p a b b a j i t ā y a ā v u s o
puriso saṃphusaṇāya kappatī ti. Āvuso

¹ namehi, ed. ² pavaram p°, ed. ³ gacchantī, ed.

⁴ uddissagataṃ, ed.

⁵ °gacchantī, ed.

⁶ gacchantī bhikkhunī, ed.

⁷ Subhā si, ed.

⁸ vuttakathānaṃ, ed.

⁹ anaruddhaṃ, ed.

¹⁰ gacchantī, ed.

¹¹ paṭipajjasi, ed.

suvannakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusanāya na kappatī. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusanāya na kappatī. Tiṭṭhatu tāva purisaphusanārāgavāsen' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Ga ru ke ma ma sa t t t h u s ā s a n e ti ādi. Tass' attho ga ru ke pāsānachattam viya ga ru k ā t a b b e mayham sat t t h u s ā s a n e y ā s i k k h ā b h i k k h u n i y o u d d i s s a s u g a t e n a s a m m ā s a m b u d d h e n a d e s i t ā p a ñ ñ a t t ā. T ā h i p a r i s u d d h a k u s a l a k o t t h ā s a m r ā g ā d i a ñ g a ñ ā n a m s a b b a s o a b h ā v e n a a n a ñ g a n a m e v a m b h ū t a m m a m g a c c h a n t i n ¹ ti k e n a k ā r a ñ e n a o v a d i t v ā ² t i ṭ ṭ h a s i t i.

Ā v i l a c i t t o ti c i t t a s s a ā v i l a b h ā v a k a r ā n a m k ā m a v i t a k k ā d i n a m v a s e n a ā v i l a c i t t o t v a m, t a d a b h ā v a t o a n ā v i l a m r ā g a r a j ā d i n a m v a s e n a s a r a j o a ñ g a ñ o, t a d a b h ā v a t o v i t a r a j a m a n a ñ g a n a m s a b b a t t h a k h a n d h a p a ñ c a k e s a m u c c h e d a v i m u t t i y ā v i m u t t a m ā n a s a m m a m k a s m ā o v a d i t v ā t i ṭ ṭ h a s i t i e v a m t h e r i y ā v u t t e d h u t t a k o a t t a n o a d h i p p ā y a m v i b h ā v e n t o d a h a r ā c ā ti ā d i n ā d a s a g ā t h ā a b h ā s i.

Tattha da ha r ā ti ta ru ñ i pa ṭ h a m e y o b b a n e t t h i t ā. A p ā p i k ā c ' a s i ³ ti rū p e n a a l ā m i k ā a s i. U t t a m a r ū p a d h a r ā c ā h o s i ti a d h i p p ā y o. K i n t e p a b b a j j ā k a r i s s a t i ⁴ ti t u y h a m e v a m p a ṭ h a m a v a y e t t h i t ā y a rū p a s a m p a n n ā y a p a b b a j j ā k i m k a r i s s a t i. ⁵ B u d d h ā y a v i g a t a r ū p ā y a ⁶ v ā p a b b a j i t a b b a n ti a d h i p p ā y e n a v a d a t i. N i k k h i p ā ti c h a d d e h i. N i k k h i p p ā ti v ā p ā t h o. A p a n e t v ā ti a t t h o.

M a d h u r a n ti s u k h a m. S u b h a n ti a t t h o. P a v a n t i ti v ā y a n t i. S a b b a s o ti s a m a n t a t o. K u s u m a r a j e n a s a m u t t h i t ā d u m ā ti i m e r u k k h ā m a n d a v ā t e n a s a m u t t h a m ā n a k u s u m a r e ñ u v ā t e n a ⁷ a t t a n o k u s u m a r a j e s a y a m s a m u t t h i t ā v i y a l u t v ā s a m a n t a t o s u r a b h i v ā y a n t i. P a ṭ h a

¹ gacchantī, cd. ² ācaritvā, cd. ³ apāyikā vasi, cd.

⁴ karissasī, cd. ⁵ karissasi, cd. ⁶ vigaccharūpāya, cd.

⁷ samuṭṭhassamāna^o, cd.

mavasanto¹ sukho utū ti ayam pathamo vasantamāso² sukhasamphasso ca utu vattati ti attho.

Kuṣumitasikhārā ti supupphitagga. Abhigajjanti³ va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti⁴ va abhitthunantā viya tiṭṭhanti.⁵ Yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvam ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāma te tattha rati bhavissati ti attano bandhasukhābhiratattā⁶ evam āha.

Vāḷamiga saṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivāḷamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitaṃ. Kuṇḍjaramattakareṇulolitan ti mattakuṇḍjarehi⁷ hatthinīhi ca migānaṃ cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādinaṃ sākḥābhañjanena⁸ ca ālolitaṃ padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmiṃ vane idisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti taṃ bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitaṃ vijanaṃ. Bhimsanakaṇ ti bhayaajanakaṃ.

Tapaniyakatā⁹ va dhītikā ti rattasuvannaṇena viracitā dhītalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavaṣeṇa vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya vicarasi.¹⁰ Idāni ce ito c'ito ca¹¹ sañcarasi Cittarathe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhumehi ti Kāsikaratṭhe uppannehi ati viya sukhumehi. Vagguhi ti siniddhamatṭhehi. Sobhasivasanehi¹² 'no pame ti vāsanapārūpanavattthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvam idāni me vasānugo asī¹³ ti bhāvinaṃ attano adhippāyavasena ekantikaṃ vattamānaṃ viya katvā vadati :

Ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyaṇ¹⁴ ti ahaṃ pi tuyhaṃ vasānugo¹⁵ kiṃkārapaṭiṣṣāvī bhaveyyaṃ. Yadi viharemasi(!) kānanantarehi ti yadi mayaṃ¹⁶ ubho

¹ °vassante, cd. ² vassantim°, cd. ³ °gacchanti, cd.

⁴ °gacchanti, cd. ⁵ abhitthunatāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

⁶ °rattattā, cd. ⁷ °mattākareṇu°, cd.

⁸ °bhañjanāni, cd. ⁹ tampiniyatatā, cd.

¹⁰ vicarati, cd. ¹¹ ca om, cd. ¹² vasavanehi, cd.

¹³ vaso asī, cd. ¹⁴ siyun, cd. ¹⁵ viramasi, cd.

¹⁶ yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi tayā¹ piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ āha. Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā² piyataro mayham n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo ti attano jīvitam sandhāya vadati. Mayham jīvitam piyataram³ na hi atthi ti attho. Kinnarim andalocane⁴ ti kinnari viya mandaputhuvilocane.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasā⁵ ti sace tvaṃ mama vacanam karissasi ekāsanam ekaseyyam brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi kāmabhogehi sukhitā hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā hoti agāram āvasanti ti keci⁶ paṭhanti. Tesam sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti ti attho. Pāsādanivāta vāsini ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsāda vimānavāsini ti ca pāṭho. Vimānasadisessu pāsādesu vāsini ti attho. Parikammanti veyyāvaccam.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā sariram āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho. Mālavapṇakan ti mālam c'eva gandhavilepanam ca. Kañcanamaṇimuttakan ti kañcanena maṇimuttānam vāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttam. Suvanna-mayamaṇimuttāhi cittan⁷ ti attho. Bahun ti hatthūpagādibhedato bahuppakāram. Vividhan ti karaṇavikatiyā nānāvidham.

Sudhotarajapaccadan⁸ ti sudhotakāyapavāhitam rajam uracchadam. Subhan ti sobhanam. Goṇakātūlikapatthataṇ⁹ ti dīghalomakāḷakojavena c'eva haṃsalomāḍipunnāya tūlikāya ca patthataṃ.¹⁰ Navan ti abhinavam. Mahārahan ti mahaggham. Candanamanditasāragandhikan ti gosīsakādisāraccan-

¹ tassā, cd.² tassā, cd.³ piyam tam, cd.⁴ kinnaram°, cd.⁵ āvasan ti, cd.⁶ āvasanti keci, cd.⁷ citan, cd.⁸ sudhotarajatam paccadan, cd.⁹ °patthatan, cd.¹⁰ patthataṃ, cd.

danena maṇḍitatāya surabhigandhi kaṃ¹ evarūpaṃ sayanam āruha² taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'eva nisīda vā ti attho.

Uppalañ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattam. Udakato ubbhatam utthitam accuggamaṭṭhitam suphullaṃ³ uppalam. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitan ti tañ ca rakkhasapariggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātattā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini ti evam eva⁴ taṃ suṭṭhu phullaṃ uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhuttasu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājīṇṇā bhavissasi.⁵ Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsīte therī sarirasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tatttha vicchedentī kin te idānī ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādikūṇapapūre ekante bhedanadhamme susānavadḍhane idha imasmim kāyasaññite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāran ti samanāṃ sambhāvitāṃ yaṃ disvā vimano aññatarasmim ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimano somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiñcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitaṃ saddhammaṃ dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmim diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto tam eva apassanto⁶ akkhini caturiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmañ cāyaṃ therī suṭṭhu saṃyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphannesu⁷ manasā pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitesu nāyānesu labbhamānesu bhāvī ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ⁸ caritabhāvavilāsādiparikappavañcito so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhini caturiyā-rivā ti. Turī⁹ vuccati migī. Casaddo nipātamattam.

¹ °gandhi, cd.² āruhaṃ, cd.³ suphulla, cd.⁴ evam evaṃ, cd.⁵ bhavissati, cd.⁶ apaṭissanto, cd.⁷ °somasanta°, cd.⁸ yasmā mayam, cd.⁹ turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya¹ va te akkhinī ti attho. Koriyā-rivā ti vā pāli kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttam hoti. Kinnariyā² va pabbatantare ti pabbatakucchiyaṃ³ vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhinī ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaḍḍhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁴ ti rattuppalaggasadisāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hātakasān nibhe⁵ ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadise te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asi dūragatā ti dūraṃ ṭhānaṃ gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññaṃ kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dīghapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁶ nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayhaṃ piyataro n'atthi. Tayā ti hi sāmīatthe eva karaṇavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiyā uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattanti therī apathenā ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññasmiṃ itthijane yotvaṃ buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam⁷ dhitarāmaṃ maggayasi⁸ patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena⁹ sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam¹⁰ kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgolakam¹¹ kātukāmo si. Merum¹² lañghetum icchasi ti caturāsītiyojanasahasasubbedham Sinerupabatarājam laṃghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yo tvam maṃ buddhasutam maggayasi¹³ ti yojanā.

¹ migacchāpā, cd.

² kinnarī, cd.

³ pabbakucchiyaṃ, cd.

⁴ °sikharosamānī, cd.

⁵ hātakas°, cd.

⁶ piyataro, cd.

⁷ orasa, cd.

⁸ magiyasi, cd.

⁹ °nivitena, cd.

¹⁰ canda, cd.

¹¹ °golikam, cd.

¹² Meru, cd.

¹³ maggessasi, cd.

Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighā-tāvahanam dassetuṃ n'atthi hi ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhaveyya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Athā ti nipātamattaṃ. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātena mūlena samūlako¹ rāgo ariyamaggena hato sammugghātito.²

Imghālakhuṃyā ti aṅgarakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto³ viya yo koci dahano.⁴ Indhanam⁵ viyā ti attho. Visapatto-rivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ ti yassā itthiyā. idam khandhapañcakaṃ ñāṇena apativvekkhitaṃ apariññā-taṃ siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādisikaṃ palobhassā ti⁶ āvuso tvam tathārūpaṃ aparimadditasamkhāraṃ apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammaṃ⁷ kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.⁸ Jānantim⁹ so imaṃ vihaññasi¹⁰ ti so imaṃ pavattim¹¹ nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim¹² paṭividdha-saccaṃ imaṃ Subham bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññasi sampati āyatim¹³ ca vighātadukkham¹⁴ āpajjasi.¹⁵

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim¹⁶ kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayham hi ti ādim āha. Tattha hi ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānītthavi-passasamāyoge vā. Sati upaṭṭhitā ti paccavek-

¹ samūlato, ed.² sammugghātito, ed.³ ujjhito vātikhitto, ed.⁴ dahaniyo, ed.⁵ indanam, ed.⁶ kapalo asā ti, ed.⁷ katham lok°, ed.⁸ upajjhandassa, ed.⁹ jānanti, ed.¹⁰ viññāsi, ed.¹¹ pavatti, ed.¹² jānanti, ed.¹³ āyati, ed.¹⁴ vighātamd°, ed.¹⁵ āpajjati, ed.¹⁶ opattinā, ed.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upatṭhitā saṃkhaṭaṃ
asubhaṇ ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakāṃ saṃkhāragataṃ
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhaṇ ti ſiātvā. Sabbatth'
evā ti sabbasmiṃ yeva bhavassaye. Mayhaṃ maṇo
taṇhālopādīnā na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇi¹ ti atṭhaṅgika-
maggasaṃkhātena ariyāyānena nibbānapuraṃ yāyini upa-
gatā. Uddhaṭṭasallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādīkārena suṭṭhu cittitā
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā
navā ti dārudaṇḍādīhi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi²
ti nhārusuttakehi. Khīlakehi ti hatthapādapiṭṭhikaṇ-
ṇakādiatthāya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā³ ti vivi-
dhen' ākārena baddhā.⁴ Vividhaṃ panaccitā⁵ ti
yantasuttādīnaṃ⁶ channavissajjanādīnā⁷ paṭṭhapitaṇaccitā.
Panaccantānaṃ⁸ viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭṭe tantikhīlake ti sannivesavi-
sitṭharadavisesayuttam⁹ upādāya rūpakasamaññātamhi
tantikhīlake paṭṭhānato uddhaṭṭe¹⁰ bandhato vis-
satṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññaṃ vikale taḥiṃ
taḥiṃ khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpaṃ na vindeyyaṃ na upalabbheyyaṃ.
Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha maṇaṃ nive-
saye tasmīṃ potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kiṃ khāpūke¹¹
udāhu rajjuke mattikāpiṇḍādīke vā. Maṇaṃ ti maṇaṃ
paññaṃ niveseyya. Viṣaṃkhāre avayave sā paññā kadāci
pi na pateyyā¹² ti attho.

Tathūpamaṇ ti taṃ sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakāni ti ādi. Tattha

¹ yānaṃ yā°, cd.

² tanti, cd.

³ vinibandhā, cd.

⁴ bandhā, cd.

⁵ panaccitā, cd.

⁶ taṇ taṃ sutt°, cd.

⁷ chanavis°, cd.

⁸ panaccantāna, cd.

⁹ tamh' utṭhate ti ya tantakhīlakāṃ sannivesa°, cd.

¹⁰ utṭhate, cd.

¹¹ khānute, cd.

¹² ppateyyā, cd.

deha k ā n ī ti hatthapādamukhādidehāvayavā.¹ Ma n ti
me paṭipattiṃ² upaṭṭhahanti. Te hi dhamme hi ti
tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādiddhamme hi³ vinā na ppavat-
tanti.⁴ Na hi tathā tassa sanniviṭṭhe paṭhaviādidhamme
muñcivā deho nāma santi. Dhamme hi vinā na
vattanti ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhamme hi vinā
navattanti na upalabbhanti. Evaṃ sante ki m hi ta t t t h a
ma na m n i v e s a y e ti paṭhaviyaṃ udāhu āpādi ke deho
ti vā hatthapādādi hi vā ma na m pa ñ ñ a m n i v e s e y y a . Ya sm ā
paṭhaviā dipasāda dhammamatte esā samañña yad ida m
deho ti vā hatthapādādī n i ti vā satto ti vā itthī ti vā puriso
ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitaṃ addasa⁵
cittikaṃ bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cit-
takārena bhittiyaṃ haritālena makkhitaṃ littam tena
lepam datvā kataṃ alikhitam cittikaṃ itthirūpaṃ addasa⁶
paseyya.⁷ Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriyāsam-
pattiyā mānusi k ā⁸ nu kho ayaṃ bhitti apassayaṭṭhitā
ti pa ñ ñ ā n i r a t t h i k ā⁹ manussabhāvasaṃkhātassa
atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi ti pana kevalaṃ ta hi m
tassa ca viparītadassanaṃ¹⁰ yāthāvagahaṇaṃ na
hoti dhammapuñjamatte itthipurisādigahaṇaṃ pi evaṃ-
sampadam ida m da t t t h a b b a n ti a d h i p p ā y o .

Māyaṃ viya aggato katan ti māyākārena
purato upadhāvasi¹¹ vā māyāsadisam. Su pin a n t e v a
s u v a ṇ ṇ a p ā d a p a n ti supinam eva supinantaṃ. Tattha
upaṭṭhitasuvaṇṇamaya rukkhāṃ viya. Upa d h ā v a s i¹²
a n d h a r i t t a k a n ti . A n d h a b ā l a . R i t t a k a m
tuccakaṃ antosārara hitaṃ. Ida m a t t a b h ā v a m e v a m
ma mā ti s ā r a v a n t a m viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.¹³
Ja na m a j j h e - r - i v a r u p p a r ū p a k a n ti māyākā-

¹ °mukhānid°, ed. ² paṭipatti, ed. ³ °dhamme, ed.

⁴ pavattati, ed.

⁵ makkhittaṃ adasa, ed.

⁶ adassa, ed.

⁷ paseyya, ed.

⁸ mānasikā, ed.

⁹ niratthakā, ed.

¹⁰ viparivādassanaṃ, ed.

¹¹ upaṭṭhāsi, ed.

¹² upaṭṭhāvasi, ed.

¹³ abhinivisati, ed.

rena¹ mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ
 sāraṃ upaṭṭhahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. Vaṭṭaṇi-r-ivā
 ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. Koṭṭar'o hitā ti koṭṭare rukkha-
 susire ṭhapitā. Majjhe pubbaḷhakā ti akkhidala-
 majjhe² ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. Sa assukā ti assuja-
 lasahitā. Pīlikolīkā ti akkhigūthako. Ettha
 jāyati ti etasmiṃ akkhimaṇḍale ubhosu koṭṭisu visagan-
 dham vāyanti³ nibbattati. Pīlikolīkā ti vā akkhidalesu
 nibbattanakā pīlikā vuccati. Vividhā ti nilādimāṇ-
 ḍalānaṃ c'eva rattapītādinam sattannam paṭalānaṃ ca
 vasena anekavidhā. Cakkhuvidhā ti cakkhubhāvā
 cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anekakalāpaggaḥabhāvato
 piṇḍitā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmiṃ sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattam
 anavaṭṭhitatāya aniccataṃ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca
 yathā nāma koci lobhaniyam bhaṇḍam gahe tvā corakantā-
 ram paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam
 datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhi sā rattena tena
 purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppāṭetvā tassa
 adāsi. Tena vuttam: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti
 ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppāṭetvā cakkhu kūpato
 niharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-
 dassanā. Na ca pajjitthā ti tasmīṃ cakkhusmiṃ
 saṅgam nāpajji. Asaṅgamānasā ti katthaci pi
 ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.⁴ Handa te cakkhun ti
 tassā kāmīnam tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaññitam
 asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahe tvā pasādayuttam icchitam
 ṭhānam nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsi tāvade ti tassa dhuttapuri-
 sassa tāvad eva akkhimhi uppāṭitakkhaṇe eva rāgo vigac-
 chi. Tatthā ti akkhimhi tassam vā theriyam. Athavā
 tatthā ti tasmīṃ yeva ṭhāne. Khamāpayī ti khamā-
 pesi. Sotthi siyā brahmācārīni ti setṭhacārīni
 aho si so mayham ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. Puna no

¹ mayāk°, ed.² dakkhid°, ed.³ vāyanto, ed.⁴ °citto, ed.

edisaṃ bhaviṣṣatī ti ito paraṃ evarūpaṃ anācāra-
caraṇaṃ na bhaviṣṣati na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhāriyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-
tha vitarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā¹ ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassa san-
tikan ti sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-
saṃkami. Passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ ti
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-
danato pubbe viya cakkhum paṭipākaṭikaṃ ahosi. Yad
ettha antaranāraṇā na vuttaṃ taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-
yaṃ eva.

Subhāya Jīvakaṃ bhavanikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā
samattā.

Timśanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXII.

Cattālisānipāte nagaraṃ hi kusumaṃ nāmeti ādikā
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava purimattabbhāve thatvā vivaṭ-
tūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī carimabbhavato sattame
bhava kalyāṇasannissaye paradāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye
paccitvā tato cutā tisu jātisu tiracchānāyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismiṃ napuṃsako hutvā nibbatti.
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḍḍassa pākāṭikassa dhītā hutvā
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ
issāpakatā sāmīno tassā viddesaṇakammaṃ akāsi. Sā
tattha yāvajīvaṃ thatvā kāyassa bhedā imasmiṃ buddhup-
pāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulapadesasīlācārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

tassa vibhavasampannassa seṭṭhissa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Taṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitaro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa seṭṭhi-puttassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā ¹ hutvā māsa-mattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā taṃ gharato nīhari. Taṃ sabbaṃ pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānaṃ na ruccaneyyatāya samvega-jātā pītaṃ anujānāpetvā Jinadattāya ² theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmentī ekadivasaṃ Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantā Mahāgaṇḍāya vālikapuline nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano sahāyatheriyā pubba-paṭipattim pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravareti ādinā. Tesam pana pubba-pacchāvissajjanānaṃ sambandhaṃ dassetum:

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā ³ maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhāna-jjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattatthaṃ ⁴ kiriya ⁵ dhotapattāyo rahitamhi sukhānisinnā imā girā abbhudiresuṃ. ⁶ 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparihīno kiṃ disvāna valikaṃ athāsi ⁷ nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā ⁸ rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsī vacanam abravi ⁹ suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param viṣṣajjanagāthā:

¹ paṭidevatā, cd. ² Jinarattāya, cd. ³ pathaviyā, cd.

⁴ attatthaṃ, cd. ⁵ kriya, m. ⁶ abbhudirayun ti, cd.

⁷ athāpi, cd. ⁸ anuyuñjamānassa, cd.

⁹ vacanabravi, cd.

Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā silasamvuto setṭhi
 tass' amhi ekā ¹ dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.
 Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulinā
 setṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ suṇham ² adāsi tāto. 406.
 Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyam pātaṃ paṇāmam upagamma ³
 sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā. 407.
 Yā mayham ⁴ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno pariṇano
 taṃ ekavārakam ⁵ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. 408.
 Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṇi ca tattha sannihitaṃ
 chāдеми ⁶ upanayāmi ⁷ demi ca yaṃ yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.
 Kālena utṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamim ⁸
 ummāradhotahatthapādā ⁹ pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.
 Kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanaṃ ca ādāsakaṃ ca ¹⁰ gaṇhitvā
 parikkammakārikā viya sayam eva paṭim vibhūsemi. ¹¹ 411.
 Sayam eva ¹² odanaṃ sādhaṃsayāmi sayam eva bhājanam
 dhovi
 mātā va ekaputtakam tathā ¹³ bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. 412.
 Evaṃ ¹⁴ maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikam taṃ ¹⁴ niha-
 tamānam
 utṭhāyikam ¹⁵ analasaṃ silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.
 So mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati āpucchāham gamissāmi
 Isidāsiyā na saha ¹⁶ vacchaṃ ekāgāre 'haṃ saha vatthum. 414.
 Mā evaṃ putta ¹⁷ avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā
 utṭhāyikā ¹⁸ analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. 415.
 Na ca me himsati ¹⁹ kiñci na cāham Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ ²⁰
 dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucchāham gamissāmi. 416.
 Tassa vacanam suṇitvā sassū ²¹ sassuro ca maṃ apucchimṣu

¹ eka, cd.² saṇham, cd.³ paṇāmam upagamam, cd.⁴ so mayham, cd.⁵ tā ekav°, cd.⁶ khāдеми, cd.⁷ upaniyāmi, m.⁸ sasughāmi, cd.⁹ °dhotih°, cd.¹⁰ koccha passā añcāniñca ādāyakañca, cd.¹¹ ayam eva paṭibhūsemi, cd.¹² ayam eva, cd.¹³ tatthā, cd.¹⁴—¹⁴ maṃ—taṃ om. cd.¹⁵ utṭhāhikam, m. ; upatṭhāyikam, cd.¹⁶ saha om. cd.¹⁷ puttaṃ, cd.¹⁸ utṭhāhikā, m.¹⁹ hisati, cd.²⁰ vaccha, cd.²¹ sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā¹ aparaddham bhaṇa viṣṣatthā² yathābhū-
tam. 417.

Na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi himsemi;³ na gaṇāmi⁴
dubbacanam kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate⁵
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayimsu vimaṇā dukkhena
avibhūtā⁶ puttam anurakkhamānā jin' amhasi rūpinim
Lacchim.⁷ 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto aḍḍhassa⁸ gharamhi dutiyakulikassa
tato upaḍḍhasunkena⁹ yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. 420.

Tassa¹⁰ pi gharamhi māsaṃ avasi atha¹¹ so pi maṃ paṭi-
chatī¹²

dāsi va upaṭṭhahantim¹³ adūsikaṃ silasampannam. 421.
Bhikkhāya ca vicarantam damakam dantam me pitā bha-
nati

so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiñ¹⁴ ca ghatikañ ca. 422.
So pi vasitvā pakkham atha tātam bhaṇati dehi me
pontim¹⁵ ghatikañ ca mallakañ¹⁶ ca puna pi bhikkham ca-
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇatī tāto amma sabbo ca me¹⁷ nātigaṇavaggo
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippam yaṃ te¹⁸ karihiti. 424.
Evam bhaṇito bhaṇati yaḍi me attā sakkoti alam¹⁹ mayham
Isidāsiyā na vacchaṃ ekaghare 'ham saḥavatthum. 425.
Vissajjito gato so aham pi ekākinī vicintemi²⁰
āpucchitūna gaacchaṃ marituye pabbajissam vā. 426.

¹ tassā, cd.

² viṣatthā, m. cd.

³ hisemi, cd.

⁴ bhaṇāmi, cd. m.

⁵ kātayye yaṃmaṃ vindesate, cd. ; kātumayye, m.

⁶ adhibhūtā, m.

⁷ rūpinī Lacchī, cd.

⁸ addhassa, m.

⁹ upaḍḍhasukhena, cd.

¹⁰ tassā, cd.

¹¹ atha om. cd.

¹² paṭiccharāti, cd. m.

¹³ upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

¹⁴ poṭṭhiñ, m.

¹⁵ poṭṭhi, m. ; ponti, cd.

¹⁶ pallañ ca, cd.

¹⁷ ca om. cd. ; ca maṃ, m.

¹⁸ khippapavan te, cd.

¹⁹ atthā sakko ala, cd.

²⁰ ekānikā vicintesi, cd.

Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi ¹ gocarāya cāramānā ².
 tātakulaṃ vinayadhārī ³ bahussutā sīlasampannā. 427.
 Taṃ disvāna amhākāṃ ⁴ utṭhāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim ⁵
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.
 Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha ⁶ sannihitam
 santappayitvā avoca ayye ⁷ icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.
 Atha maṃ ⁸ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka ⁹ carāhi taṃ
 dhammaṃ
 annena ca pānena ca tappaya ¹⁰ samaṇe dvijāti ¹¹ ca. 430.
 Athāhaṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodanti ¹² añjalim panāmetvā
 pāpaṃ hi mayā pakatam kammaṃ taṃ nijjaressāmi. 431.
 Atha maṃ ¹³ bhaṇati tāto pāpuna bodhiñ ¹⁴ ca aggadham-
 mañ ca ¹⁵
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasetṭho. 432.
 Mātāpitū ¹⁶ abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñātiganavaggaṃ
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayi. 433.
 Jānāmi attano ¹⁷ satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ¹⁸
 taṃ tava ācikkhissam taṃ ¹⁹ ekamanā ²⁰ nisāmehi. 434.
 Nagaramhi Erakakacche ²¹ suvaṇṇakāroaham bahutadधानo ²²
 yobbanamadena matto so parādāraṃ āsevi 'ham. ²³ 435.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccisam ciraṃ
 pakko tato ca utṭhahitvā makkatīyā kucchim okkami. 436.
 Sattāhajātakam ²⁴ maṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna parādā-
 raṃ. 437.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

¹ sāgacchi, cd.² gocaramānā, cd.³ takulavinayatherāni, cd. ⁴ ōna ca amhākāham, cd.⁵ sā pañño, cd.⁶ khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.⁷ ayya, cd.⁸ naṃ, cd.⁹ puttike, m.¹⁰ santappassa, cd.¹¹ dvijāti, cd.¹² rodenti, cd.¹³ naṃ, cd.¹⁴ bodhiyam, cd.¹⁵ phalañ ca, cd.¹⁶ mātāpitūhi, cd.¹⁷ attano om. cd.¹⁸ phalavipāko, cd.¹⁹ ācikkhiyam tvam, cd.²⁰ etamanā, cd.²¹ Ekakacche, cd.²² ayaṃ pahutano, cd.²³ āsevi taṃ, cd. ; āsevissam, m.²⁴ sattāhaṃ j°, cd.

kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito ¹ dārake parivahitvā ²
 kiminā v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa ³ gāviyā jāto
 vaccho lākhātambo ⁴ nillacchito ⁵ dvādase māse. 440.
 Te puna ⁶ naṅgalam ahaṃ sakatāṃ ⁷ ca dhārayāmi ⁸
 andho v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.
 Timsativassamhi mato sākaṭṭikakulamhi dārikā jātā
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātābahulamhi. ⁹ 443.
 Tam man tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaddhiyā ¹⁰
 okaddhati vilapantiṃ ¹¹ acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna ¹² maṃ pattayobbanam ¹³
 kaññaṃ oruddha ¹⁴ tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā ¹⁵ sīlavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca
 anurattā ¹⁶ bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam ¹⁷ akāsi. 446.
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti
 dāsi va upatṭhahantiṃ ¹⁸ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha nagaramhi kusumanāme ti kusuma-
 puran ti evaṃ kusumasaddena gahitanāmake nagare.
 Idāni taṃ nagaraṃ Pāṭaliputtamhī ti sarūpato dasseti.
 Puthuviyā maṇḍe ti sakalāya pathaviyā maṇḍabhūte
 Sakyakulakulīnāyo ti Sakyakule kuladhitāyo. Sa-
 kyaputtassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttam.

Tatthā ti tāsū dvīsū bhikkhunīsū. Bodhi therī ti
 evaṃnāmikā therī. Jhānājjhāyanaratāyo ti loki-
 yalokuttarassa jhāyane abhiratā. Bahussutāyo ti

¹ nilajjito, cd. ² parihitvā, cd. ³ govāṇijakassa, cd.

⁴ lākhātammo, cd. ⁵ na lacchito, cd. ⁶ tena puna, cd.

⁷ sakatā, cd. ⁸ catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayamhim, m.

⁹ gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

¹⁰ vuddhiyā, m. ¹¹ vilapanti, cd. ¹² disāna, cd.

¹³ pattāyobb°, cd. ¹⁴ uruddha, cd.

¹⁵ tassā piyā bhariyā, cd. ¹⁶ anuvattā, m.

¹⁷ visenam, cd. ¹⁸ upatṭhahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhuta kilesā yo ti
aggamaggena sabbaso samugghātita kilesā.

Bhattatthaṃ kiriyā ti bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā.
Rahitaṃ hi ti janarahitaṃhi vivittaṭṭhāne. Sukha ni-
sinnā ti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhānisinnā.
Imā girā ti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhū-
diresuṇ ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimṣu. Pāsā-
dikā sī ti gāthā Bodhitheriyā¹ pucchāvasena vuttā.
Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgītikāreḥ' eva
vuttā. Ujjeniyā ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsīyā 'va
vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sī ti rūpasampattiyaṃ passantānaṃ
pasādāvahā asi. Vayo pi te aparihīno ti tuyhaṃ
vayo pi na parihīno. Paṭhame vaye ṭhitā sī ti attho. Kiṃ
disvā na valikaṇ ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikāṃ dosaṃ gharā-
vāse ādinavaṃ disvā. Athā pi² nekkhammam anu-
yuttā ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Nekkhammam
pabbajjam anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchīyamānā. Sā iminā 'sī ti
yojanā. Rahite ti suññatṭhāne. Suṇa Bodhi ya-
th'amhi³ pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri ahaṃ yathā pabba-
jitā amhi taṃ taṃ purāṇaṃ suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravāre ti Ujjenināmake Avantiratṭhe
uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhītubhāvena piyāyitabbā.
Manāpā ti silācāraguṇena manavaḍḍhanakā. Dayitā
ti anukampitabbā.

Athā ti pacchā mayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato
varakā ti Sāketanagarato mama varakā maṃ vārenti⁴
āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmīṃ nagare aggakulikā
yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhanatassa
maṃ⁵ suṇhaṃ adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketaseṭṭhino
suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyaṃ katvā mayhaṃ pitā maṃ
adāsi.

Sāyam pātamaṃ ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇā-
mam upagamma sirasā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

¹ pāhatigāthā te Bodhi^o, cd.

² yathāpi, cd.

³ yātamhi, cd.

⁴ vārento, cd.

⁵ tāsā mam, cd.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā sirasā paṇāmaṃ karomi.
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā ti
tehi yathā anusitṭhā amhi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ¹
na atikkammā ti.

Ekavāda kaṃ pī ti ekaṃ pī. Ubbiggā ti saṃ-
gantvā. Āsanaṃ² demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-
kaṃ taṃ tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanaṭṭhāne. Sannihitaṃ ti sajjī-
taṃ hutvā vijjamaṇaṃ. Chādemī ti upacchindemi.
Upacchinditvā upanayāmi ti upanetvā demī ca yaṇ
ti mayam yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā³ ti dhovetvā gharaṃ
samupāgami.⁴

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānañ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.
Pasādan ti kaṇḥacunṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.⁵ Pasā-
dhanan ti pī pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanaṃ
ti añjananāliṃ.⁶ Parikammakārikā viyā ti
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsati paricārikā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohabhāja-
nañ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāṃibhattikaṃ. Anuttaraṃ
ti anubhavaṇṭaṃ. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa
kārikaṃ. Nihatamaṇan ti apanitamānaṃ. Uṭṭhā-
yikan ti uṭṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Analaśan ti tato
eva akusītaṃ. Sīlavatin ti sīlācārasampannaṃ. Na-
sate ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇati.

Āpucchāhaṃ⁷ gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpu-
cchitvā⁸ yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati, kim bhaṇati ti ce
āha: Isidāsiyā na saha⁹ vacchaṃ¹⁰ ekāgāre
ahaṃ saha vatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Dessā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payojanaṃ me tāya

¹ anusitṭhi, cd.

² āpanan, cd.

³ ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

⁴ sampucchāmi, cd.

⁵ kaṇṇa°, cd.

⁶ onāli, cd.

⁷ apucch°, cd.

⁸ apucch°, cd.

⁹ saha om. cd.

¹⁰ saccam, cd.

n'atthi ti attho. Āpucchāham¹ gamissāmi ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhim samvāsam icchatha aham tumhe āpucchitvā² viddesam pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhat-tuno ki'ssā ti kiṃ assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparad-dham³ vyālikam katam.

Na pi'ham aparajjhan ti nāpi aham tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādhehi. Dubbacanan⁴ ti duruttavacanam. Kiṃ sakkā kātuye⁵ ti kiṃ mayā kātum ayye sakkā. Yam mam⁶ viddessate⁷ bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇe-n'eva bhattā mayham viddessate⁸ viddesam⁹ cittappako-pam karoti.

Vimanā ti domanassikā. Puttam anurakkha-mānā ti attano puttam mayham sāmikam cittam anurak-khaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim¹⁰ Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'¹¹ amha rūpavatiṃ Sirim.¹² Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihinā vatā ti attho.

Addhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa addhassa kulaput-tassa gharamhi mam adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuṅ-kato upaddhasuṅkena adāsi. Yena mam vindatha seṭṭhi ti yena suṅkena mam paṭhamam seṭṭhi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upaddhasuṅkenā ti yojanā.

So pi ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Mam paṭicchatī¹³ ti mam nihari so gehato nikkaddhi. Upaṭṭhahantiṃ¹⁴ dāsi viya upaṭṭhahantiṃ upaṭṭhānam karontiṃ.¹⁵ Adū-sikan ti adubbhanakam.

Damakan ti kārūṇṇādhittānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evam attano kāyam

¹ apucch°, cd. ² apucch°, cd. ³ aparajjham, cd.

⁴ dubbacan, cd. ⁵ kātumayye, cd. ⁶ yamam, cd.

⁷ vinde sake, cd. ⁸ vindesati, cd. ⁹ viddhesam, cd.

¹⁰ jin' amhisi rūpini, cd. ¹¹ ajinā vat', cd.

¹² Siri, cd. ¹³ paticcharātī, cd.

¹⁴ upaṭṭhahanti, cd., both times. ¹⁵ karonti, cd.

vācam ca da n ta m vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya
vivaranaṃ.

Jā m ā t ā ti duhitu pati.¹ Nikkhipa ponti ñ ca
ghaṭika ñ c ā ti tayā² paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍañ ca
bhikkhākapālāñ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi vasitvā pakkaṇ ti so pi bhikkhako puriso
mayā saddhiṃ aḍḍhamāsamattaṃ vasitvā.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati³ tāto ti taṃ bhikkhakaṃ mama
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñātigaṇo vaggo hutvā
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ kin te na kirati va idha tuyhaṃ
kin nāma na kirati na sādhiyati. Bhaṇa khippaṃ
yan te karihiti ti.⁴

Yadā me attā sakkoti yadi mayhaṃ attādhīno
bhujisso ce alaṃ mayhaṃ Isidāsiyā tāya payojanaṃ
n'atthi. Tasmā na saha vacchaṃ⁵ na pakkiyaṃ
ekaghare ahaṃ tāya saha vātthun ti yojanā.

Vissajjito gato so bhikkhako pitaraṃ vissajjito ya-
thāruci gato. Ekākinī⁶ ti ekikā'va. Apucchitūna
gacchaṇ⁷ ti mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetvā gacchāmi.
Marituye ti maritu ce. Vā ti vikappatthe nipāto.

Gocarāyā ti bhikkhāya. Tātakulaṃ āgacchī ti
yojanā.

Tan ti taṃ Jinadattaṃ.⁸ Utthāyāsaṇaṃ tassā⁹
paññāpayiṃ ti utthahitvā āsaṇaṃ assā theriyā paññā-
pesi.

Idh'evā ti imasmiṃ gehe ṭhitā. Puttakā ti sā-
maññāvohārena dhītaraṃ anukampento ālapati. Carāhi
taṃ pabbajitvā caritabbaṃ brahmacariyādi dhammañ
cara. Dvijātī ti brahmacariyā.

Nijjaressāmi ti jirāpessāmi vināpessāmi.

Bodhin ti saccābhisambodhiṃ maggañāṇaṃ¹⁰ ti attho.
Agga dhammaṇ ti phaladhamme arahatte. Yaṃ

¹ dahitā paṭi, ed. ² tassa, ed. ³ bhaṇasī ti, ed.

⁴ kiṃ tvam bhaṇa yan te khippaṃ karihi karissatī ti, ed.

⁵ na saccam, ed.

⁶ ekārikā, ed.

⁷ apucchitum na g°, ed.

⁸ Jinarattaṃ, ed.

⁹ °saṇaṃ sā, ed.

¹⁰ maggañāṇaṇaṇa, ed.

sacchikari dvipadasetṭho ti yaṃ maggaphala-nibbānasaññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ setṭho sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattāhena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakammaṃssāyaṃ sāmikassa amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ tava ācikkhissaṃ ti taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi. Tan ti ācikkhiyamaṇaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama vacanaṃ. Ekamaṇā ti ekaggamaṇā. Ayaṃ eva vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche ti evaṃnāmake nagare. So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti' so ahaṃ parassa dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-agginā daddho. Tato ca utṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato vutṭhito² cuto. Makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti paṭisandhim gaṇhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesi³ ti purisa-bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesi⁴ nīhari. Tass' etaṃ kamma phalaṃ⁵ ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ atīte katassa kammaṃssā phalaṃ. Yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe⁶ ti Sindhavaratṭhe aññataratṭhāne. Elakiyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhiṃ āruya kumārake vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' atṭo⁷ ti abhijātataṭṭhāne kimi-paramgato ca hutvā. Atṭo atṭito. Akallo ti gilāno. Ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Vānijakassā ti gāviyo vikkiṇitvā jīvākassa. Lākhā-tambo ti lākhārasarattehi viya tambehi lomehi saman-nāgato.

Te punā⁸ ti vahitvā. Naṅgalan ti siram. Sakataṇ

¹ asevi tan ti, cd. ² vutṭhitā, cd. ³ nilacchesi, cd.

⁴ nicchasi, cd.

⁵ dhamma-pho, cd.

⁶ Sindharaññe, cd.

⁷ atṭe, cd.

⁸ punā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'attho ti kāṇo va hutvā. Attho pīlito.

Vithiyā ti nagaravithiyam. Dāsiyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsiyā kucchimhi jāto. Vaṇṇajātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthi pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timsativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timsavassakāle mato. Sākaṭikakulamhi¹ ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi² ti ināyikānam purisānam adhipatanabahule bahūhi ināyikehi abhibhavitabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāya. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vaḍḍhiyā³ ti inavaḍḍhiyā. Okaḍḍhatī ti avakaḍḍhatī. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddha tassa putto ti assa satthavāhassa⁴ putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇa⁵ ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāhaṃ viddesaṇaṃ⁶ akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesaṇakammaṃ⁷ akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna⁸ gacchantī ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantī⁹ tattha tattha patino apakiritvā¹⁰ chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa paradārikakammassa patividdesaṇakammassa¹¹ ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakammassa pariyanto. Idāni mayā aggamaḃgaṃ adhigacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthi ti yaṃ paṇ' ettha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Cattālisanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

¹ tassākaṭika°, cd. ² dhanita°, cd. ³ aḍḍhiyā, cd.

⁴ sattavāhassa, cd. ⁵ anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

⁶ videsanaṃ, cd. ⁷ satividesana°, cd.

⁸ abhikirituṃ na, cd. ⁹ upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

¹⁰ assakiritvā, cd. ¹¹ pattividesana°, cd.

LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārentī Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā attano sakhihi kuladhitāhi saddhiṃ ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ āramaṃ kāretvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammena kāyassa bhedā Tāvatisaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvatāyukaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmānaratīsu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattīsū ti anukkamena pañcasu kāmāsaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa setṭhino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññūtaṃ pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa ulārapuññakammaṃ akāsi. Tattha yāvajivaṃ dhammūpajivini kusaladhammanirata hutvā tato cutā Tāvatisesū nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Mantāvatīnagare Koṇcassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitāro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattam vāyappattakāle mātāpitāro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmanesum. Sā pana daharakālato patṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsījanehi ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunūpasayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cirakālato patṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvāyappattakāle kamehi vinivattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ nātīnaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajissāṃ” ahaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāse niyojenta¹ nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajitum lab-

¹ niyojento, ed.

bhati 'ti chandam gahetvā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā te eva kese ārabba paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha nātikāratāya bhikkhunīnaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittam uppādetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhānā ca attanā gharāvāse uyyojetum¹ upagate mātāpitāro ādikatvā anto-
janaparijanam sabbam rājakulam sāsane abhippasannam kāretvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā sammad eva paripakkāññā² vimutti-paripācāniyaṇam dhammānam visesitāya³ ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivesamhi⁴ sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo⁵ viharadānaṃ adāsīmha. 1.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum⁶ satāni ca satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhava. 2.

Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā⁷ mānusakamhi ko vādo sataratanamahesī⁸ itthiratanam aham bhaviṃ.⁹ 3.

Idha sañcitakusalam susamiddhakulappajā¹⁰

Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca aham pi ca tayo janā 4.

Ārāmaṃ sukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamaṇḍitaṃ buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā.¹¹ 5.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā devesu aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.

Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso

Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo.¹² 7.

upaṭṭhāke mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro

Kāsirājā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.

Tassāsum satta dhītaro rājakaññā sukhedhitā

buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmācariyam carimsu tā. 9.

¹ uyojetum, cd.

² paripakkātā, cd.

³ visositāya, cd.

⁴ saṅghe c'eva nivesamhi, P.

⁵ sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. ⁶ dasasatakkhattum om. P.

⁷ deve mahiddhikā ahamha, A.

⁸ sataratanassa mahesi, P.

⁹ āham āsi, P.

¹⁰ kuluppajji, P. ¹¹ samoditā, A. ¹² varatam varo, P.

Tāsaṃ saḥāyikā hutvā sīlesu susamāhitā
 datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre vasataṃ carim. 10.
 Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 11.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ ¹ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ ² Vasavattipuram tato. 12.
 Yattha yatth' upapajjāmi puññakammasamohitā
 tattha tattth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 Maṇḍalīnaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 14.
 Sampattim ³ anubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā neka-jātisu saṃsarim. 15.
 So hetu so pabhavo ⁴ taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti
 taṃ paṭhamam ⁵ samodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nib-
 bānaṃ. 16.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 17.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetṭhassa santi-ke ⁶
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 18.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 19.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ ⁷ paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Mantāvatiyā nagare raṭṭho Koṇcassa aggamahe-siyā ⁸
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādika sāsana-kārehi. 448.
 Silavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinītā
 mātāpitāro upagamma ⁹ bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. 449.
 Nibbānābhiratāhaṃ asassataṃ ¹⁰ bhavagataṃ yaḍi pi dibbaṃ
 kim āṇa pana tucchā kāmā appasāda bahuvighātā. 450.

¹ Yāmāsaggam, P.

² orati, P.

³ sampatti, P.

⁴ sā pabhavo, P.

⁵ pathama, A.

⁶ mama buddhassa santi-ke, A.

⁷ paṭipatti, cd.

⁸ agga om. cd.

⁹ upasaṃkamma, cd.

¹⁰ asassataṃ om. cd.

Kāmā kaṭukā ¹ āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā
 te digharattam niraye samappitā haññante ² dukkhitā. 451.
 Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā. ³ 452.
 Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā
 desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.
 Saccāni amma ⁴ sambuddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajā-
 nantā
 ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti devesu ⁵ upapat-
 tim. 454.

Devesu pi upapatti ⁶ asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi
 na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.
 Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti ⁷
 na ca vinipātagatānam ⁸ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.
 Anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane
 appossukkā ghaṭṭissam ⁹ jātīmaranappahānāya. 457.
 Kiṃ bhavagatena ¹⁰ abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena
 bhavatanhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.
 Buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho
 silāni brahmacariyam yāvajjivam na dūseyyam. 459.
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitāro na tāva āhāram
 āhariyam ¹¹ ghaṭṭhā ¹² maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.
 Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto ¹³
 ghaṭenti saññāpetum ¹⁴ pāsādatale chamā patitam. 461.
 Uṭṭhehi puttaka ¹⁵ kiṃ socitena dinnā si ¹⁶ Vāraṇavatimhi
 rājā Anikaratto ¹⁷ abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā. ¹⁸ 462.
 Aggamahesi bhavissasi ¹⁹ Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā ²⁰
 silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

¹ kaṭṭhakā, ed. ² haññate, ed. ³ bālā om. ed.

⁴ amma om. ed. ⁵ bhagavantam yanti do, ed.

⁶ uppatti, ed. ⁷ katthaci labhanti, ed.

⁸ vinipātagatā, m. ⁹ ghaṭṭiyam, ed. ¹⁰ bhagavātena, ed.

¹¹ āharissam, m. ¹² ghaṭṭhā, ed.

¹³ samabhihato, ed. ¹⁴ paññāpetum, ed.

¹⁵ puttike m. ; puttika, ed. ¹⁶ dinn' amhi, ed.

¹⁷ Anikaro, ed. ¹⁸ dinnā, ed.

¹⁹ bhavissati, ed. ²⁰ ariyā, m.

Rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ ¹ hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni ² bhavagataṃ
asāraṃ

pabbajjā vā hohiti ³ maraṇaṃ vā ⁴ tena c'eva vāreyyaṃ. ⁵ 465.

Kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ ⁶ savanagandhaṃ ⁷ bhayānakam
kunapaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ ⁸ gattaṃ ⁹ sakipaggharitaṃ ¹⁰
asucipuppaṃ. 466.

Kim iva t'āhaṃ jānanti vikūlakaṃ mamsasonitapalittaṃ
kimikulālayaṃ sakunabhattaṃ ¹¹ kaḷevaram ¹² kissa diy-
yati ¹³ ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apeta viññāṇo
chuttho kalingaraṃ ¹⁴ viya jigucchamānehi ñātihi. 468.

Chaddūna ¹⁵ naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nāyanti ¹⁶ jiguc-
chantā

niyakā mātāpitaraṃ kiṃ pana sādharāṇā ¹⁷ janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusamghāte ¹⁸
kheḷassumucchāssavaparipuppe ¹⁹ pūtikāyaṃhi. 470.

Yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā ²⁰ abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi ²¹ mātā jiguccheyya. ²² 471.

Khandhadbātuāyatananaṃ saṃkhataṃ ²³ jātimūlakaṃ
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti ²⁴ vāreyyaṃ kissa icchey-
yaṃ. ²⁵ 472.

Divase divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pateyyuṃ kāyaṃhi
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto ²⁶ seyyo dukkhassa c'eva khayō. 473.

¹ dhāreyyaṃ, ed. ² edisakā, ed. ; edisikāni, m.

³ hohisi, ed. ⁴ vā om. ed. ⁵ dhāreyyaṃ, ed.

⁶ asuci, ed. ⁷ sāsana-gandham, ed. ⁸ viseyya, ed.

⁹ bhastaṃ, m. ¹⁰ sakim po, ed. ¹¹ sakuna°, ed.

¹² kaḷevara, ed. ¹³ riyati, ed.

¹⁴ kalikaraṃ, ed. ¹⁵ chaddhana, ed. ; chutthūna, m.

¹⁶ paresam bhattaṃ nāyanti, ed. ¹⁷ sādharano, ed.

¹⁸ samghāte, m. ¹⁹ khelasucchādassavapo°, ed. m.

²⁰ vinibbhajjitvā, ed. ²¹ sakkaram pi, ed.

²² jiguccheyyaṃ, ed. ²³ saṃkhātāṃ, ed.

²⁴ anivigānanti, ed. ²⁵ iccheyyaṃ, ed. ²⁶ saṅghāto, ed.

Ajjhupagacche ghātā¹ yo viññū evaṃ² satthuno vacanaṃ
 dīgho tesāṃ³ saṃsāro⁴ punappunaṃ haññamānānaṃ. 474.
 Devesu manussesu⁵ ca tiracchānayoṇiyā asurakāye
 petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā⁶ dīyante ghātā.⁷ 475.
 Nirayesu bahū⁸ vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa
 devesu pi attānaṃ⁹ nibbānasukhā paraṃ n'atthi. 476.
 Pattā te¹⁰ nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacane
 appossukkā¹¹ ghaṭenti jātīmaranappahānāya. 477.
 Ajj' eva tāta¹² abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi¹³
 nibbiṇṇā¹⁴ me kāmā vantasamā¹⁵ tālavatthukatā. 478.
 Sā c'eva¹⁶ bhaṇati pītaṃ Anikaratto¹⁷ ca yassa dinnā¹⁸
 upayāsi pītaruṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ¹⁹ upatṭhite kāle. 479.
 Atha asitanicitamuduke²⁰ kese khaggena chindiya
 Sumedhā pāsādaṃ piḍhatvā²¹ paṭhamajjhānaṃ²² samā-
 pajji. 480.

Sā ca taḥiṃ samāpannā²³ Anikaratto²⁴ ca āgato nagaraṃ
 pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. 481.
 Sā ca²⁵ manasikaroti Anikaratto²⁶ ca āruhi turitaṃ
 maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yāceti Sumedhaṃ.²⁷ 482.
 Rajje āpā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi²⁸
 bhuñjāhi²⁹ kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. 483.
 Nisatṭhaṃ³⁰ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu deli dānāni
 mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā.³¹ 484.

¹ ghāta, cd. ² eva, cd. ³ vo, m.

⁴ tesāṃ sāro, cd. ⁵ mānussesu, cd. ⁶ aparimito, cd.

⁷ diyate ghāto, m. cd. ⁸ bahūhi, cd.

⁹ attānaṃ, m. cd. ¹⁰ tassā te, cd. ¹¹ apposukkā, cd.

¹² tāta, cd. ¹³ pasārehi, cd. ¹⁴ nibbānā, cd.

¹⁵ vantaṃ so, cd. ¹⁶ sa c'eva, cd.

¹⁷ Anikaro, cd. ¹⁸ ssa sā diṇṇā, cd.

¹⁹ ubhayāya pi taruṇavatā dhāreyyaṃ, m. cd.

²⁰ amitaṇo, cd. ²¹ cāpinatvā, cd. ²² ojjhāne, cd.

²³ sammāpannā, cd. ²⁴ Aniko, cd. ²⁵ sā 'va, cd.

²⁶ Aniko, cd. ²⁷ Sumedhā, cd. ²⁸ daharikā si, m.

²⁹ bhuñjāmi, cd. ³⁰ nissatṭhaṃ, cd.

³¹ duve dukkhaṇo, cd.

Taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anatthikā vigatamohā
 mā kāme abhinandi kāmesv' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.
 Cātuddipo rājā Mandhātā āsi¹ kāmabhoginam aggo
 atitto² kālamkato na ca tassa paripūrītā icchā. 486.
 Satta ratanāni³ vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā⁴ samantena
 na c'atthi titti⁵ kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.
 Asisūlūpumā kāmā kāmā⁶ sappāsiropamā⁷
 ukkopamā anudahanti atṭhikaṅkalāsannibhā.⁸ 488.
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 ayogulō va santatto aghamulā dukkhapphalā.⁹ 489.
 Rukkhaphalūpumā kāmā mamsapesūpumā dukkhā¹⁰
 supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpumā. 490.
 Sattisūlūpumā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ
 aṅgarakāsusadisā aghamulāṃ bhayaṃ vadho. 491.
 Evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā
 gacchatha na me bhavagate viссāso atthi attano. 492.
 Kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi ḍayhamānamhi
 anubandhe jarāmarāṇe¹¹ tassa ghātāya¹² ghaṭṭitabbam. 493.
 Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ¹³ mātāpitaro Anikarattaṇi¹⁴ ca
 disvāna chamaṃ¹⁵ nisinne rodante¹⁶ idam avoca. 494.
 Digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodatam
 anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.
 Assu thaṇṇiṇaṃ¹⁷ rudhiram saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha¹⁸
 sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ¹⁹ sarāhi atṭhinaṃ ca²⁰ sannica-
 yaṃ. 496.
 Sara²¹ caturō' dadhī upanīte assuthaṇṇārudhiramhi²²
 sara²³ ekakappam atṭhinaṃ²⁴ sañcayam Vipulena sa-
 mam. 497.

¹ asi, cd. ² kāmā titto, cd. ³ sabba ratō, cd.

⁴ asadisā, cd. ⁵ titthi, cd. ⁶ kāmā om. m. cd

⁷ sabbasirō, m. ⁸ kaṅkala°, m. cd. ⁹ oppalā, cd.

¹⁰ dukkhā, cd. ¹¹ omarāṇa, cd. ¹² ghātāya, m.

¹³ otvānaham, cd. ¹⁴ Anik°, cd. ¹⁵ disvāna maṃ, cd.

¹⁶ rodente, cd.; rodanti, m. ¹⁷ dhaṇṇiṇaṃ, cd.

¹⁸ oto ca atha, cd. ¹⁹ saṃsarataṃ, m. ²⁰ ca om. cd.

²¹ sarā, cd. ²² odhaṇṇiṇaṃ, cd.; oruciramhi, m.

²³ paraṃ, cd. ²⁴ atṭhiram, cd.

Anamatagge saṃsarato ¹ mahiṃ ² Jambudīpam upanītaṃ
 kolaṭṭhimattagūlikā mātāpīṭusv ³ eva na ppahonti. 498.
 Sara ⁴ tiṇakatṭhaṃ ⁵ sākāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamatag-
 gato
 pīṭusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pīṭupīṭusv ⁶ eva na ppah-
 onti. 499.
 Sara kāṇakacchapaṃ pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-
 daṃ
 sirāṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ ⁷ manussalābhamhi opam-
 maṃ. ⁸ 500.
 Sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamaṃ ⁹ kāyakalino asārassa
 khandhe ¹⁰ passa anicce sarāhi ¹¹ niraye bahuvighāte. 501.
 Sara kaṭasiṃ vaddhente ¹² punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātisū
 sara kumbhilaḥhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. 502.
 Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pīṭena ¹³
 sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.
 Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye pariḷāhā
 sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā ¹⁴ kupitā ¹⁵ santāpitā. ¹⁶ 504.
 Asapattamhi ¹⁷ samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā ¹⁸
 rājaggicoraudakappīyehi sādāraṇā kāma bahusapattā. 505.
 Mokkhamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi yesu hi vadha-
 bandho
 kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā ¹⁹ dukkhāni anubhon-
 ti. 506.

Ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantam ²⁰
 ukkopamā hi kāma dahanti ye te na muñcanti. 507.

Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi ²¹ sukhaṃ

¹ saṃsārato, cd. ² mahi, cd. ³ mātāmātusv, m.

⁴ sara om. m. ⁵ tiṇakatṭhassa, cd. ⁶ mātāpīṭusv, cd.

⁷ paripunṇam, cd. ⁸ upamaṃ, cd.

⁹ opamāya, cd. m. ¹⁰ nandhe, cd. ¹¹ parāhi, cd.

¹² vaddhante, cd.; vaddhente, m. ¹³ mitena, cd.

¹⁴ kudhitā, m. ¹⁵ kupitā om. m. ¹⁶ santāpitā, cd.

¹⁷ asappatto, cd. ¹⁸ bahusamattā, cd.

¹⁹ kāmesu hi asākāmā, m.; vadhabandho om, cd.

²⁰ muccantam, m. ²¹ jahe, cd.

mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gīḷitvā pacchā vihaññasi.¹ 508.
 Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu² tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho³
 khāhinti⁴ khu taṃ kāmā⁵ chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. 509.
 Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni
 anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.⁶ Paṭinissaja addhuve⁷ kāme. 510.
 Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā
 maraṇavyādhigahitā⁸ sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.
 Idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ⁹
 asapattam¹⁰ asambādhaṃ akhalitaṃ abhayaṃ nirupatā-
 pam. 512.
 Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ idam
 yo yoniso payuñjati¹¹ na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena.¹² 513.
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim¹³ alabhamānā
 anunenti¹⁴ Anikarattaṃ kese'va chamaṃ chupi¹⁵ Sume-
 dhā. 514.

Uttāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci¹⁶ tassā pitaraṃ so
 vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-
 sā.¹⁷ 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhitā
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.
 Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya
 pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.
 Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi
 sakhiyo tīni janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsima. 518.
 Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca
 satakkhattum
 devesu upapajjima. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.
 Devesu mahiddhikā ahumba. Manussakamhi ko pana¹⁸ vādo.

¹ vihaññati, ed.

² ramassu, cd.

³ saṅkhānaṃ bandho, ed. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.

⁴ kāhanti, ed. ; kāhinti, m.

⁵ kāmā, ed.

⁶ kāmayutto, m. ed.

⁷ paṭinissada andhave, cd.

⁸ obādhi°, cd.

⁹ idan tamarāmaranapaduso, cd.

¹⁰ athapattham, cd.

¹¹ payujjati, cd.

¹² aghaṭamāne, cd.

¹³ rati, cd.

¹⁴ aruñenti, cd.

¹⁵ thubhi, cd.

¹⁶ yāva, cd.

¹⁷ odassāmi, cd.

¹⁸ pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam aham āsi.¹ 520.

So hetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlam satthu sāsane² khanti
taṃ paṭhamam samodhānam taṃ dhammaratāya nibbā-
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti³ ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare
ti Mantāvati ti evaṃnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā
dhitā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-
dikā⁴ sāsana-kārehi ti satthu sāsana-kārehi ariyehi
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādikā sañjātaratanattayappa-
sādakatā.

Sīlavatī ācārasīlasampannā. Cittakathā ti
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammassa
saṅghitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evaṃ pabba-
janti evaṃ nibbanti iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā iti
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato⁵ kilesānam
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā saṃyatakāyavācā-
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitāro upagantvā⁶
bhaṇatī ti yojanā.

Yadī pi dibbam ti⁷ devaloke pariyāpannam pi
bhavagataṃ nāma sabbam pi asassataṃ⁸ aniccam
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim aṅgam pana
tuccā kāmā ti kim aṅgam pana manussakāmā ye
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tuccā rittā satthadhārāyaṃ
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Kaṭukā ti anitthā sappatibhayatthena āsivisa-
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

¹ asim, m. ² sāvasāsane, m. cd. ³ karonti, m. cd.

⁴ pasādhitā, cd. ⁵ taṅgato, cd. ⁶ ugantvā, cd.

⁷ dibbati, cd. ⁸ apassapataṃ, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipātenti¹ apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti tanhānimittasamsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti attham ajānantā. Nabujjhare ariyasaccāni ti dukkhādini ariyasaccāni no paṭibujjhanti.

Ammā ti mātaram pamukham katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti² devesu upapattin³ ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmim loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccamhī ti sabbasmim bhavane⁴ devesu upapatti na sassa⁵ tā. 5 Evaṃ sante⁶ pinaca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegam⁷ āpajjanti. Punappunam jāyita bbaṣṣa aparāparam upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirayatiracchānayonipeta-visayaasurayoni⁸ ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā⁹ pana dve gatiyo. Kathaṇci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirayesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Appossukkā¹⁰ ti aññakiccesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭissam ti vāyamissam¹¹ bhāvanam anuyuñjissāmi.

Kāyakalinā asārena kim abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavatanhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya tanhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanattham. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko atthavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Sīlāni ti catupārisuddhisīlāni.

¹ vinipāteti, cd.

² vihanti, cd.

³ upapattī, cd.

⁴ anicca, cd.

⁵ passitā, cd.

⁶ santa, cd.

⁷ samvega, cd.

⁸ pittivisayo, cd.

⁹ °sañjātā, cd.

¹⁰ apposukkā, cd.

¹¹ vāyamisam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana¹brahmacariyaṃ. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyaṃ gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjaṃ² na labhissāmi maraṇa³vasaṃ eva gataḥ bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitāro bhaṇatī ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabbhisāto ti assā pitā⁴ sabbaso abhisātasukho. Ghaṭenti saññāpetuṃ ti pāsādatale chaṃā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihībhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi pāṭho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti “pabbajjaṃ na labhissāmi” ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi⁵ Vāraṇavatīnagare dinnā asi. Dinnā sī ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ dalhaṃ⁶ dinnābhāvadassanattamaṃ.

Rajje āṇā ti Anikarattassa rajje tava āṇā pavatti. Dhanam issariyan ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyaṃ ca. Bhogā sukhā ativiya itṭhā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyaṃ upatṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhujjāhi kāmabhoge. Tena kāraṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitāro. Mā edisikāni ti evarūpāni rajje āṇādini mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagatam asāraṇaṃ ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya.⁷ Pūtikāyan ti imaṃ pūtikālevaraṃ. Savanagandhan ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakaṇ ti avītarāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamvisēyyaṃ bhastan⁸ ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ⁹ asucipunṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino¹⁰ punṇaṃ

¹ pabbajjaṃ, ed.

² pi hi, ed.

³ ovatim pi, ed.

⁴ dalhim, ed.

⁵ kimi viya, ed.

⁶ abhisamvisēyyabhattaṃ, ed.

⁷ pakip°, ed.

⁸ asuno, ed.

huvā sakim¹ viya sabbakālam² adhippaggharantam mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlakan³ ti ativiya patikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi sonitehi ca upalittam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam bhattachūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabhattam ti pi pātho. Kimīnam avasiṭṭham sakunānañ ca bhattachūtan⁴ ti atttho. Tam aham kalevaram jānantī tthitā kammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāraṇena diyyatī⁵ ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno susānam nibbuyhati upaniyati. Chutṭho⁶ ti chaḍḍito. Kalingaram viyā ti niratthakakatṭhakhaṇḍasadiso. Jigucchamānehi⁷ ñātīhi ti janehi pi jigucchamānehi.

Chaḍḍūna⁸ nam susāne chaḍḍetvā. Parabhattachan ti paresam soṇasigālādīnam annabhūtam. Nhāyanti⁹ jigucchanti ti imassa pacchato āgatā ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasisam nimujjanti nhāyanti¹⁰ pag eva puṭṭhavanto.¹¹ Niyakā mātāpitāro viya attano mātāpitāro pi. Kim pana¹² sādharāṇā vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhiniviṭṭhā. Asāre ti niccasārādisārarahite vinibbhujitvā¹³ viññānavinibbhogam katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā¹⁴ ti gandham assa kāyassa asahanti. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi. Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena¹⁵ paṭi-

¹ pakim, cd. ² sabbakāram, cd. ³ vikulan, cd.

⁴ bhūtan *only*, cd. ⁵ dissatī, cd. ⁶ chuddho, cd.

⁷ jigucchamāne, cd. ⁸ chaḍḍana, cd. ⁹ nāyanti, cd.

¹⁰ nāyanti, cd. ¹¹ puṭṭhav°, cd. ¹² kim na, cd.

¹³ vinibbhuj°, cd. ¹⁴ ahamānā, cd.

¹⁵ vinibbhajjanena, cd.

kūlabhāvāya suttutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-
dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca
kandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā atthārassa dhātuyo cakkhā-
yatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evam khandhadhā-
tuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idam rūpārūpadhammajāta-
saccasambhuyyapaccayehi katattā saikkhatam na
yidam tasmim bhavē pavattamānadukkham. Jātipacca-
yattā jātimūlakam ti evam yoniso upāyena aru-
cim¹ bhaṇanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyam vivāham.
Kissa kena² kāraṇena icchissāmi. Silāni brahma-
cariyam pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūhi vuttam
tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pa-
teyyum kāyamhī ti dine dine tīni sattisatāni tāvad
eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmim sampatey-
yum. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti nirān-
taram vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto
seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayoti evam cev'attha-
dukkhasa parikkhayo bhavēyya. Evam mahantam pi
pavattidukkham adhiṇṇasētvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho
karaṇīyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampaticchēyya. Evan
ti vuttanayena idam vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-
gam samsāram aparimānam ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentam
satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighātaduk-
kham sampaticchēyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhasa parik-
khayoti siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam samsāro
punappunam haññamānānam ti aparāparam
jātijarāvyādhimaraṇādīhi bādhiyamānānam ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakañjakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā
ti kāyacittānam upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-
nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā.
Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasānikhātam vinipātam
upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-
bhāvato abhigghātādīhi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānam ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānam
n'atthi rāgaparilāhādīnā sadukkhā savighātābhāvato. Nib-

¹ aruci, cd.

² sandassa kena, cd.

bānasukhā param n'atthī ti nibbānasukhato param aññaṃ uttamam sukham nāma n'atthi. Lokiya-sukhassa vipariṇāmasaikkhāradukkhasabhāvattā. Tenāha bhagavā: nibbānam paramam sukham ti.

Pattā te¹ nibbānan ti te nibbānappattā yeva nāma. Ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe ti sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ye yuttapayuttā.

Nibbiṇṇā ti virattā. Me ti mayā. Vantasamā ti sunavamadhusadisā. Tālavatthukatā ti tālassa chinditatthānasadisā katā.

Athā ti pacchā mātāpitūnam attano ajjhāsayaṃ pave-detvā Anikarattassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā. Asitanicitam uduke² ti indanīlabhamarasamānavanṇatāya asitaghanabhāvena nicite, simbalikulasamasamphassanāya muduke. Kese khaggena chindiyā ti attano kese sunisitena asinā chinditvā. Pāsādaṇ cāpi-dhatvā³ ti attano vasanapāsāde sirigabbhaṃ pidhāya tassa dvāram thaketvā + ti attho. Paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji ti khaggena chinne attano kese purato ṭhapetvā tattha paṭikulamanasikāram pavattenti yathā upatṭhite nimitte uppannam paṭhamam jhānam bhāvaṃ āpādetvā samāpajji. Sā ca Sumedhā taṃ pāsāde samāpannajjhānan ti adhippāyo. Aniccasaññaṃ su bhāveti ti jhānato vuṭṭhahitvā jhānam pādakaṃ katvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā yaṃ kiñci rūpan ti ādinā aniccānupassanam suṭṭhu bhāveti. Aniccasaññaḡagahaṇen'evam ettha dukkhasaññaḡādinam pi gahaṇam katam ti veditabbam.

Maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo ti maṇivivittehi hemālaṅkārehi vibhūsitagatto.

Rajje āṇā ti ādinā ṭhitakāranidassanam. Tattha āṇā ti adhipaccam. Issariyan ti yaso vibhavasampat-tibhogā. Sukhā ti iṭṭhā manāpiyā kāmūpabhogā. Daharikā sī ti tvaṃ idāni daharā taruṇī asi.

Nisatṭhan⁵ te rajjan ti mayham sabbam pi tiyo-janikam rajjam tuyham pariccattam. Tam paṭipaj-

¹ pattā ve, cd. ² amita°, cd. ³ cāpi ṭhatvā, cd.

+ thakketvā, cd.

⁵ nissatṭhan, cd.

jitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu. Ayaṃ maṃ kāme yeva nimantetī ti. Mā dummanā ahosi dehi dānāni yathāruciya mahantāni dānāni samānabrāhmaṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitaro te dukkhitā domanassappattā tava pabbajjāadhippāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme paribhuñjanti te pi upatthahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkhaṃ mocesi. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditabbā.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakāmehi abhinandi. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādīnavam dosam mayhaṃ vacanānusārena passa ñāṇacakkhunā olokehi.

Cātudīpo¹ ti Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā. Kāmabhoginam aggo aggabhūto āsi. Tenāha bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhoginan ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasahassāni kumārakīlāvasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni oparajjivasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavattī rājā devabhogasadise bhoge bhuñjitvā chattimsa sakkānaṃ āyuppanānakālaṃ tāvatimsabhavane saggasampattiṃ anubhavitvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa paripūritā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti² satta pi ratanāni. Vuṭṭhimā³ devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā. Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi vasseyya. Yathā tvaṃ Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ sante pi na vijjati titti kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭhanatthēna. Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna. Ukkūpamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatthēna. Tenāha: anudahanti ti aṭṭhikaṅkālasannibhā appasādatthēna mahāvisā ti halāhalādimahāvisasadisā aghadukkhassa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.

¹ cātudīpo, cd.

² ratanāni seyyāna ti, cd.

³ vuddhimā, cd.

Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ phali-
bhañjanatthēna. Mamsapesūpamā bahusādhāraṇa-
tthēna. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupatthānatthēna
māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti
vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācitakūpamā ti yācitakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva
kālikatthēna.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhanatthēna. Rujatthē rogo.
Dukkhata sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato¹
dukkhuppādanatthēna aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena
nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusadisā mahābhitāpana-
tthēna bhaya hetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ
vadhonāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa
nibbānagāmimagassa ca antarāyakarattā ca cakkhubhūte
buddhādīhi vuttā.

Gacchathā² ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim³ mama paro karissati ti. Paro añño.
Mama kiṃ nāma hitaṃ karissati ti. Attano sīsamhi
uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi agghiṃ dayhamāno. Tenāha:
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa
sīsādāhassa. Ghātāya⁴ samugghātāya ghaṭitabbaṃ
vāyamitabbaṃ.

Chaman ti chamāyaṃ. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti ādikaṃ saṃve-
gasamvaddhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ
saṃsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattabhūtānaṃ kha-
dhāyatanādināṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto saṃsāro aparīññā-
tavatthukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhaññēna pi
aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātāṇhānaṃ
bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ
sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ
sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātāṇhā taṃ aparic-
chinnāṃ tass'eva tesāṃ vibhāveti ti.

Assuthaññaṃ rudhiraṇ⁵ ti yaṃ nātivyasa-

¹ cipaggharo, cd.

² gacchathā, cd.

³ ki, cd.

⁴ ghātāya, cd.

⁵ rudhiyan, cd.

nāphuṭṭhānam rodantānam assuñ ca dāarakakāle mā-
tutthanato pītaṃ thaññāyañ ca paccatthikehi
ghātītānaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamatag-
gato saṃsārassa anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-
gattā iminā dīghena addhunā sattānaṃ saṃsa-
ritaṃ aparāparaṃ saṃsarantānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sa-
ratha taṃ ti ca bahukaṇṭaṃ ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhīnaṃ
sannicayaṃ tathā aṭṭhīnaṃ sannicayaṃ sarāhi
anussara upadhārehī ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ :
sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha
sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe
ca rudhiraṃ hi ti imesaṃ sattānaṃ anamatagge
saṃsāre saṃsarantānaṃ ekekassa pi aṭṭhimhi assumhi
thaññe rudhiraṃ hi ca pamāṇato upametabbe caturō
'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi
upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ
sañcayaṃ Vipulena samaṇti ekassa pug-
galassa ekasmiṃ kappe aṭṭhīnaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipula-
pabbatena samaṇ upanītaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisāñcayo
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā
so kho panāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānaṃ Giribbajan ti.

Mahājambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ¹ kolaṭṭhi-
mattā gulikā mātāpituvā eva na ppahonti
ti. Jambudīpo ti saṅkhātā mahāpaṭhavim² padarattithe
mattā daratthike katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātū ayaṃ
me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātū mātū
pituvā eva na ppahonti ti. Mātāmātusu akkhīnāsv
eva pariyantikā gulikā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ³ gacchey-
yūṇaṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato⁴ sattassa

¹ unitaṃ, cd. ² oṭṭhavi, cd. ³ mariyādānaṃ, cd.

⁴ saṃsārato, cd.

mātumātaro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upanābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hi ti.

Tiṇakattṭhasākhāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ti tiṇaṇṇaṃ ca katṭhaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca. Upanītaṃ ti upanābhāvena upanītaṃ. Anamataggaṃ ti saṃsārassa anamataggaḥbhāvato. Caturāṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti caturāṅgulappamaṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusaṃvāsaṃ na ppahonti ti pitupitāmaheva¹ eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: imasmiṃ loke sabbam tiṇaṇṇaṃ ca katṭhaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca caturāṅgulikā caturāṅgulikā katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me pitāmahassa² ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyuṃ na tv eva anamataggaṃ saṃsāre saṃsarato sattassa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ tiṇakattṭhaṇṇaṃ ca sākḥāpalāsaṇṇaṃ ca saṃsārassa dīghabhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhi ti. Imasmiṃ pana tṭhāne anamataggaṃ 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.³ Kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu puṇṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ taṇ ti ādikā anamataggā pāli āharitabbam.

Sarakaṇakacchapana⁴ ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kacchapanaṃ anussara. Pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṃ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribbhamantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ. Sirantaṃ ca paṭimukkaṇ⁵ ti kākakacchapassa sīsaṃ tassa ca vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantassa sīsassa yugacchidde⁶ pavesanaṇṇaṃ ca.

Saramanussalābhamhi⁷ opammaṇaṃ ti na-yidaṃ sabbam pi buddhuppādadhammadesanāde-

¹ pitā ahesuṃ, cd. ² pitāmassā, cd. ³ Cf. Saṃy. xv. 1. 3.

⁴ sarakākacchapo, cd.

⁵ paṭimokkan, cd.

⁶ yugga°, cd.

⁷ para manusse lābhimhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammam¹ katvā paññāsārajjabhaya-
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttam hi etam : seyyathā
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddam yugam
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara² rūpam phenapiṇḍopamassā³ ti vimaddāsahanato
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-
tassa kalino niccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpam asucidug-
gandham jegucchapaṭikulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-
thena anicce passa nāṇacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi⁴
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahādukkhe
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente⁵ ti punappunam
tāsu tāsu jātisu aparāparam upattiyā punappunam
kaṭasim⁶ susānam ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.
Vaddhanto⁷ ti vā pāli. Tvam vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku-
mbhīlabhayaṇī ti udaraposanattam akiccekāritāva-
sena odakataḥbhayaṇi. Vuttam hi kumbhīlabhayan ti
kho bhikkhave udakattass' etam adhivacanan ti. Sarāhi
cattāri saccāni ti idam dukkham ariyasaccam—pe—
ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam ti
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ
rājaputti anekākāravokāram avassavasena kāmesu saṃ-
sāre ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi tam
pakāsetum amatamhi vijjamāne ti ādim āha.
Tattha amatamhi vijjamāne ti sammāsambud-
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-
māne. Kim tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi
thānesu tikhiṇataradukkhānubandhatāya savighāṭattā
saupāyāsattā kim tuyham pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttam ev' attham pākāṭataram
karontī āha : sabbā pi kāmaratiyo kaṭuka-

¹ opammam, cd.

² para, cd.

³ opamāyā, cd.

⁴ sarāmi, cd.

⁵ vaddhante, cd.

⁶ kaṭasi, cd.

⁷ vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā¹ ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapariḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā² ti ekādasahi aggīhi pajjalitā pakkuthitā³ ca hutvā taṃ samaṅginam kampanattā santappanattā⁴ ca.

Asampattamhī ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjamāne. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetuṃ rājaggī ti ādi vuttaṃ. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicora udakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanādiparikkilesa.⁵ Andubandhanādibandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pakaṭakaraṇam. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha: Kāmakāmā nām' ete asanto. Hinā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Alalokittiyo⁶ nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te namuñcanti⁷ ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agaṇhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiṇ ca jhāpentī.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa⁸ paritakassa kāmasukhassa hetu. Vipulam ulāraṃ paṇitaṃ ca lokuttarasukham mā jahi mā chaddesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā⁹ vyaśanaṃ pāpuṇanto puthulomo ti laddhānāmo maccho viya kāme apariccajītvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātaṃ¹⁰ āpajjasi.¹¹

Sunakho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

¹ kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, ed.

² kuthikā kappitā santappitā, ed. ³ pakkutṭhitā, ed.

⁴ kampanatā santappanatā, ed. ⁵ maraṇampotho, ed.

⁶ lokittiyo, ed. ⁷ mucchanti, ed. ⁸ pubbasāra, ed.

⁹ gilitvā. ¹⁰ vighātaṃ, ed. ¹¹ āpajji, ed.

dulena baddho sunakho garukabandhena¹ baddho upani-
baddho aññato gantum asakkonto tatth' eva paribbhamati
evam tvam kāmataṇhāya baddho. Idāni kāmam yadi
pi kāmesu tāva damassu indriyāni damehi.
Kāhinti khu tam kāmā chātā sunakham va
caṇḍālā ti. Khū ti nipātamattam. Te pana kāmā
tam tathā karissanti yathā chātajjhataṇṇā sapākā² sunakham
labhitvā anayavyasanam pāpenti ti attho.

Aparimitaṇ ca dukkham ti aparimāṇam etta-
kam paricchinditum asakkuneyyam nirayādisu kāyikam
dukkham. Bahūni ca cittadomanassāni ti
citte labbhamānāni bahūni anekāni domanassāni cetoduk-
khāni. Anubhohisī ti anubhavissasi. Kāmesu
yutto³ ti kamehi yutto. Te appaṭinissajjante paṭiniss-
ajja⁴ addhuve kāmē⁵ ti addhuvehi aniccehi vinis-
sara apehi ti attho.

Jarāmaranavyādhigahitā sabbattha jā-
tiyo ti yasmā hīnādibhedabhinnā sabbattha bhavādisu
jātiyo jarāmaranavyādhinā ca gahitā tehi aparimuttā tasmā
ajaramhi nibbāne vijjamāne jarādīhi aparimuttehi kamehi
kim tava payojanam ti yojanā.

Evam nibbānaguṇadassanamukhena kāmesu bhavesu ca
ādinavam pakāsetvā idāni nibbattitam nibbānaguṇam eva
pakāsentī idam ajarah ti ādinā dve gāthā abhāsī.
Tattha idam ajarah ti idam ev' ekam attani jarābhā-
vato adhigatassa ca jarābhāva hetuto ajarah idam
amaran⁶ ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Idam⁷ ajarā-
maran ti tad ubhayam ekam katvā thomanāvasena
vadati. Padan ti vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmehi pab-
bajitabbato paṭipajjitabbato padam. Sokahetūnam abhā-
vato sokābhāva hetuto ca asokam. Sapattakaradham-
mābhāvato asapattam kilesasambādhābhāvato
asambādhām. Khalitasaukhatānam duccaritānam
abhāvena akkhalitam. Attānuvādātibhayānam

¹ garuḷab°, cd.

² sopākā.

³ kāmayutto, cd.

⁴ paṭinissada, cd.

⁵ addhuvo kamehi, cd.

⁶ maran, cd.

⁷ idham, cd.

vattābhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayaṃ. Dukkha-
tāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpaṃ. Sabbam
etaṃ amataṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ eva sandhāya vadati.
Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upatthahantī
tesaṃ paccakkhato dassenti viya idaṃ ti avoca. Adhi-
gataṃ idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ti idaṃ amataṃ
nibbānaṃ bahūhi anantaṃ aparimānehi buddhādīhi ari-
yehi adhigataṃ nātaṃ attapaccakkhātā¹ na kevalaṃ tehi
adhigataṃ eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ.
Idāni pi adhigamaniyaṃ adhigantū sakkā kena labha-
niyaṃ ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo
yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde thatvā yuñjati sammā-
payogañ ca karoti tena labhaniyaṃ ti yojanā. Na ca
sakkā aghaṭaṃ ānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati
tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhū na sakkā
yevā ti attho.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā ti evaṃ vuttappakāreṇa
Sumedhā rājakaññā saṃsāre attano saṃvegadīpanī kāmesu
nibbedhabbhāginī dhammakathaṃ kathesi. Saṅkhāra-
gate ratim alabhamānā² ti anumatte pi saṅkhārap-
pavatte ratim avindanti.³ Anunenti Anikarattaṃ
ti Anikarattaṃ rājānaṃ paññāpentī. Kese va cha maṃ
chupi ti attano khaggena chindevā⁴ kese va bhūmiyaṃ
khipi chaḍḍesi.

Yāci tassā⁵ pitaraṃ so ti so Anikaratto assā
Sumedhāya pitaraṃ Koñcarājānaṃ yācati. Kin ti yācati
ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitū
vimokkhasaccadassā⁶ ti Sumedhaṃ rājaputtim
pabbajitū vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkha-
saccadassā⁷ aviparītanibbānadassāvinī hotū ti attho.

Sokabhayabhītā ti nātiviyogādihetuto sabbasmā pi
saṃsārabhayato bhītā⁸ nānuttaravasena utrastā.⁹ Sikkha-

¹ lokkhatam, cd.

² ratī alabhamānā, cd.

³ abbiavindanti, cd. ⁴ chinde, cd. ⁵ yāva tassā, cd.

⁶ vimokkhapaccayassā, cd.

⁷ dasā, cd.

⁸ bhīto, cd.

⁹ utrasmā, cd.

mānāyā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikatam. Acchariyaṃ¹ abbhutaṃ tam nibbānam āsi² rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi parinibbānam abbhutaṃ ca āsi. Chalābhiññā va siddhiyā kathan ti ce? Pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhaparinibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā vyākāsi tathā taṃ jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākataṃ dassetuṃ bhagavati Koṇāgamaṃ ne ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha bhagavati Koṇāgamaṃ sammāsambuddhe loke uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃ hi navaṇivasaṃ hi ti saṅghaṃ uddissa abhinavaṇivase ti ārame. Sakhiyo tīṇi jāniyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimhā ti Dhanāñjāni Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayaṃ tisso sakhiyo āramaṃ saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ adāmhā.

Dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ ti tassa vihāradānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deve su upapajjimhā. Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattuṃ deve su upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasatakkhattuṃ saḥassavāraṃ deve su upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattuṃ dasasahassavāre deve su upapajjimhā. Ko pana vādo manussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasahassavāraṃ upapajjimhā ti attlo.

Deve su mahiddhikā ahuṃhā ti deve su uppannakāle tasmim tasmim devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā ahuṃhā. Manussakamhi ko vādo ti manussatte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni tam eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ dassenti sattaratanaṃ mahesi itthiratanam ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanaṃ dāni sattaratanaṃ etassa santi ti sattaratano cakkavattī. Tassa sattaratanaṃ chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantamānussavaṇṇā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamaṇa

¹ acchariya, cd.² asi, cd.

itthisu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yaṇ taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa viharadānaṃ kataṃ. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyaṃ va hetu so pa bhavo taṃ mūlaṇ ti tass' eva pariyāyavacanāṃ. Sāsane khaṇtī ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṇ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsana dhammena paṭhamāṃ samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsana dhamme abhiratāya pariyosāne nibbānaṇ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇaṃ vadati.

Imā pana catasso gāthā theriya Apadānassa vibhāvana vasena pavattattā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi¹ saṅghaṃ āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ karonti ti yathā mayā purimat tabhāve etarahi ca kataṃ paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi karonti paṭipajjanti. Te evaṃ karonti āha ye sadda hanti² vacanaṃ anoma paññāssa ti ñeyyapariyantikaññatāya paripuṇṇapaññāssa sammā sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Ye puggalā sadda hanti³ evaṃ etaṇ ti okappanti te evaṃ karonti paṭipajjanti idāni tattha ukkamsagatāya paṭipattitaṃ dassetaṃ nibbindanti bhavagata nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttaṃ. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanaṃ yāthāvato sadda hanti te visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjantā sabbasmiṃ bhavagata tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbindanti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcanti ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva honti ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyosānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjhaṃ saṅghaṃ ārūhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhānavārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriya tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvika bhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhā bhāvena ukkhittapalighūṇāyaṃ. (?) Samkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikaṭāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññut taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsātāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturaṅgavasena

¹ °pāliyamhi, cd.

² dassahanti, cd.

³ dassahanti, cd.

ekāraṁkhā panuṇṇā paccakasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-
ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaññuttaratāya dasa ariyavāso.

Anāvilasaṁkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaññā ca iti
evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā
bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā
jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamīdayo tā sammukhā¹ sāvikā nāma.
Yā pana bhagavato khandhaparinibbānato pacchā adhiga-
tavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve
satthu ca paresaṁ apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā
nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaññā vimuttatāvasena idha
pāli. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā
sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yasaṁ hi purimesu sam-
māsambuddhesu paccakabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va
puññakiriyāvasena katādhikāratā saṅkhātī atthi Apadānaṁ
tā sāpadānā. Yasaṁ taṁ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā
satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭi-
gahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu
santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā
nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi
ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā.
Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā
pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅ-
ghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamim²
ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upa-
sampadattā ehibhikkhu dukkho viya ehibhikkhunī dukkho
idha na labbhati. Bhikkhunīnaṁ tathā upasampadāya
abhāvato yadi evaṁ yan taṁ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya
Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṁ :

Nihacca jānuṁ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṁ.
ehi Bhadde ti maṁ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito³ tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako
tadāhaṁ upasampannā parittaṁ toyam⁴ addasan ti.

¹ saṁsukhā, cd. ² ogotamiyā, cd. ³ māyācito, cd.
+ tiyaṁ, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākaṅkhamti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnīnaṃ santike pabbajjāṃ upasampajassū ti maṃ avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānāmayham upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣi ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti daṭṭhabbo.

Evam Bhikkhūnīvibhaṅge ehibbhikkhūni ti. Idam kathan ti. Ehibbhikkhūnibhāvena bhikkhūnīnaṃ upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanaṃ. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhūnīnaṃ abhāvato yadī evam katham ehibbhikkhūni ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotapatita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahaṇaṃ hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotapattitatāya na uddhaṭaṃ katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadaya vatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā ṭhitakam pi niddese yathāha: katamo ca puggalo ṭhitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti kappassa ca uḍḍayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uḍḍayhati yāvāyaṃ puggalo sotāpattiphalam sacchikareyyā ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahanavasena vedittabbaṃ. Parikappavacanaṃ soṭaṃ sace bhagavā bhikkhūni tāva yogaṃ kiñci mātuḡāmaṃ ehibbhikkhūni ti vadeyya evam pi bhikkhūnibhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evam na kathesi ti tathā katādhikārānaṃ abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇaṃ vatvā bhikkhu ehi satthu āsannacāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibbhikkhavo ti vattabbaṭaṃ arahanti. Na bhikkhuniyo ti vadanti taṃ tesam mati mattam satthu āsannadūrabhāvassa bhabbābhabbābhāvā siddhattā. Vuttam h'etaṃ bhagavatā: saṅghāṭikaṇṇaṃ ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhu gahetvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammaṃ apassanto maṃ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabhijjhālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appa-
duttḥamanasāṅkappo upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passati ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato satthu āsannaṇāsannatā akatā-dhikāratāya pana bhikkhunīnaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ : ehi bhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhatī ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvikā mahāsāvikā pakatisāvikā ti tividdhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve theriyo ¹ aggasāvikā nāma, kāmamaṃ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatheriyo silavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā, satta bojjaṅge yathāsutaṃ bhāvetvā maggaṭipāṭiyā anava-
sesato kilese khepetvā aggaṭhale patitṭhahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato diṭṭhippattassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbabhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viseso evaṃ abhinihāramahantatā pubbayoga-
mahantatā hisasantāne sātisaṃyagūnavisesā nipphāditattā silādiguṇehi mahantā sāvikā ti mahāsāvikā. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkhabhāvena dhura-
bhūtānaṃ sammādiṭṭhisammāsamādhinaṃ sātisaṃyakecā-
nubhāvanibbattiyaṅkāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhinihārābhītā ni-
hāratāya sakkaccaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ cira-kāle sambhūtāya sammāṭipāṭiyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya samādhimhi ca ukkaṃsapāramippāṭiyā avisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggaṭhāve-
ṭṭhitattā tā dve pi aggasāvikā nāma. Mahāpajāpatigota-
mādayo pana abhinihāramahantatāya pubbayogamahanta-
tāya ca paṭiladdhaguṇavisesavasena mahatiyo sāvikā ti mahāsāvikā nāma. Itarā theriyo Tissā ² Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādikā abhinihāramahantatādini abhāvena pakatisāvikā nāma. Tā pana aggasāvikā viya mahāsāvikā viya canapa-
rinimīta atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā niveditabbā.

¹ theriyā, cd.

² Tiya, cd.

Evam aggasāvikādhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadāvibhāgena atthavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā visati honti, paṭipadāvibhāgena vibhajjamānā asīti honti, athavā suññatāvimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālīsādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta sahasaṃ rekantī(?) ti. Evam etāsaṃ therīnaṃ attano gūṇavasena'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvannaṇāya vuttanāyena'eva gaheṭṭha ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Mahānipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno
orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.

Sīlādiguṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā

Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo

tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aṇṇavyākaraṇādīnā

tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṅgahaṃ

āropesaṃ mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādīto.

Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇatthakathātayaṃ

saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ

pakāsaṇā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.

Samattā apariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicehaya

dvīnavuttiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.

Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā

puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.

Obhāsetvā visuddhāya sīlādipaṭipattiyā

sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.

◌Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ

tasmīṃ sagāravaṃ niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi paṇīno.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati
saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsātū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsinā Ācariyadhammapālattherena
katā Therīgāthānam atthasamvannanā niṭṭhitā.

Tassa Aṭṭhakathā esā sakalassāpi niṭṭhitā
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena taṃ mayā.
Yaṃ pattaṃ kusalaṃ tassa ānubhāvena pāṇino
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammaṃ sukhāvahaṃ
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā
asokam anupāyāsaṃ nibbānasukham uttamaṃ.
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaccayo hotu.

Niṭṭhitā.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

A

Aṅgā, 106
 Aciravatī, 54
 Añjanavana, 137
 Añjanasakka, 152
 Aññakoṇḍañña, 3
 Adḍhakāsi, XIX. 30-33
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 200
 Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283
 Anopamā, 138, 139
 Anomānadi, 2
 Andhavana, 64, 66, 163
 Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66
 Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41
 Abhirūpanandā, XIII. 24-27,
 81
 Ambapālī, XV. 206-214
 Aruṇa, 42, 66
 Aruṇapura, 213
 Aruṇavatī, 42, 66
 Assaji, 3

Ā

Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,
 148, 154, 156
 Ānanda rājā, 91, 92
 Ālavika, 62

Ālavī, 62
 Ālāra, 62

I

Isigilipassa, 192
 Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271
 Isipatana, 3, 140

U

Ujjenī, 39, 261, 262
 Uttamā, XXI. 46-49
 aparā Uttamā, 49-51
 Uttarā, 21, 22
 aparā Uttarā, 161, 162
 Uddaka, 2
 Upaka, 3, 221, 222
 Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168
 Upasamā, 12, 13
 Uppalavaṇṇā, XIV. 18, 104,
 114, 131, 181-199, 239
 Ubbiri, XX. 53-57
 Ummādanti, 192
 Uruvelā, 2

E

Erakakaccha, 264

O

Okkāka, *passim*

Oghāṭaka, 14

K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200

Kathāvatthu, 135

Kanthaka, 1

Kapila, 73

Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36,
152

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, 3

Kammāssadamma, 87, 89

Kalabhavivādasutta, 3

Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68,
113, 127, 180, 191, 200,
273Kassapa (the disciple) 69,
73-75

Kāla, 223

Kāludāyī, 3

Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151,
220Kikī, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130,
180, 183, 192, 273Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114,
131, 174-182, 192

Kumbhīra, 39

Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89

Koṇca, 272, 274, 281

Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130,
200, 273, 280

Koliya, 72

Kosambī, 44, 45

Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135

Kosi(ya)gotta, 68, 73

Kh

Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25

Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114,
126-136, 181, 192, 273

G

Gaṅgā, 145

Gaṅgātīriyatthera, 195

Gaṅgādevatā, 186

Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190

Gayāsisa, 3

Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106

Giridāsa, 260, 265

Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132

Guttā, 157-159

Gh

Ghaṭṭikāra, 2

C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51

Candā, 120-122

Carabhūta, 25

Cāpā, XXV. 220-228

Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168

Cittaratha, 247

Cittā, 33-35

Cūlavedallasutta, 19

J

Jambudīpa, 87

Jinadattā, 261, 264

Jivaka Komārabhacca, 250

Jivakambavana, 245, 246, 250

Jīvā, 53, 54

Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141,
195

Jentā, 27, 28

T

Titthiyārāma, 68
Tirītavaccha, 192
Tissa, 39
Tissā, 11-13

Th

Therikā, 4-7

D

Dantikā, 51-53
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

Dh

Dhanañjānī, 130, 273
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131, 181, 192
Dhammasenāpati, 168
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114, 131, 180, 181, 192
Dhīrā, 12

N

Nanda, 72
Nandakumāra, 3
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140
Nandā, 91, 92
Nanduttarā, 87-89
Nālakagāma, 162
Nāla, 223
Nerañjarā, 224

P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95
Paṭācārū, XVII. 18, 47, 49, 104, 108-122, 131, 161, 181, 192

Paṇḍavapabbata, 2
Padumavatī, 39, 73, 140, 185-189
Padumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69, 82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112, 129, 150, 180, 190
Pasenadi, 22
Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265
Piṅgiya, 222
Pippalikumāra, 68
Pukkusa, 222
Puṇṇā, 9-11
aparā Puṇṇā, XXII. 199-206

Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50, 58, 70
Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50
Bahunandi, 222
Bārānasi, *pussim*
Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131
Bodhittherī, 261, 265
Bodhimanda, 2
Brahmadatta, 73

Bh

Bhaggavassūrāma, 2
Bhaddajitthera, 3
Bhaddavaggiyā, 3
Bhaddā Kapilānī, XX. 67-75
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII. 87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181, 192
Bhadrā, 12, 13
Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171
 Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 103, 104,
 114, 131, 181, 192
 Bhikkhuni, 18, 104, 113, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Bhojanavattthu, 135

M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162
 Majjha, 139
 Madda, 73, 131
 Mantāvati, 272, 274, 281
 Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287
 Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73
 Mahānāma, 3
 Mahānidānasutta, 131
 Mahāpajāpatigotamī, XI. 3,
 140-157
 Mahāmāyā, 141
 Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,
 87
 Mahāsatipaṭṭhāna, 89
 Mahāsuppabuddha, 140
 Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,
 158, 163, 164, 198, 199
 Mittā, 12, 13
 Mittakālikā, 89, 90
 Mithilā, 125
 Mucalinda, 150
 Muttā, XXI. 8, 9
 aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15
 Mettā, XXI. 36-38
 Mettikā, 35, 36
 Meru, 150, 248

Y

Yasadāraka, 3

R

Rājagaha, *passim*
 Rāhu, 8, 287
 Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,
 193
 Rohaṇinadi, 3
 Rohiṇi therī, XXII. 214-220

L

Lumbinīvana, 1

V

Vakkali, 28
 Vakkula, 8
 Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220
 Vajjī, 106
 Vaddha, 171-174
 Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174
 Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75
 Vappatthera, 3
 Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283
 Vāsetṭhī, XVII. 124-126,
 231
 Vijayā, 159, 160
 Videha, 69
 Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,
 58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214
 Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207
 Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78
 Visākha, 5, 16, 19
 Visākhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,
 114, 131, 181, 192
 Veḷuvana, 127
 Vesālī, *passim*
 Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,
 181, 181, 192
 Saṅghā, 24
 Sañjaya, 3
 Saṅghikātthera, 2
 Satthuka, 99-105
 Samaṇaguttā, 18, 104, 114,
 181, 181, 192
 Samaṇī, 18, 104, 114, 181,
 181, 192
 Salakaṇṭha, 222
 Sāketa, 137, 138
 Sāgalā, 68, 73, 131
 Sāmā, 44, 45
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46
 Sāmāvatī, 44, 45
 Sāriputta, 3, 156
 Sāvatti, *passim*
 Sikkhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213
 Siddhattha, 35
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264
 Sītavana, 41
 Sīsūpacālā, XXIV. 162, 168-
 170
 Sihasenāpati, 79
 Sihā, XXIV. 78-80
 Sikkhā, XXII. 57-61
 Sucimati, 73
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-
 sāvaka), 16
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231
 Sujātā, 2
 Sujātā, 136-138
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 181,
 181, 192
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228-236
 Sundarīnandā, XI. 80-86
 Subhadda, 221
 Subhā Kammāradhitā, 236-
 245
 Subhā Jivakambavanikā,
 XXVII. 245-260
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28
 Sumaṅgalamātā, 28-30
 Sumanadevī, 73
 Sumanā, 20, 21
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,
 23
 Sumitta, 72
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272-300
 Surūpasārī, 162
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152
 Selā, XXIII. 61-65
 Soṇā, 95-99
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

H

Hamsavatī, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.

II.

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

A

akalla, 270
 akkhalita, 293
 aggikkhandha, 242
 agha, 288
 aṅgārakāsu, 288
 aṅginī, 226
 acirakāya, 284
 acetana, 282
 accharā, 252
 accharāsaṅghātamatta, 76
 ajjhosita, 284
 añjana, 267
 aṭṭa, 270
 aṭṭhaṅgika, 142, 160
 aṭṭhikaṅkāla, 287
 atitāṃsa, 233
 attāṇa, 285
 adurāgata, 236
 adhikuttanā, 65
 anamatagga, 289, 290
 anāgarūpanissaya, 242
 anāvila, 251
 animitta, 50
 anukampika, 174
 anuratta, 271

anusāsani, 162
 aneja, 245
 anomapañña, 296
 antarāyika, 288
 andha, 258
 apatha, 255
 apāpika, 281
 appativāniya, 61
 appamatta, 239
 appassāda, 244
 appossukka, 282
 abbhuta, 233
 abhiññā (6), 295
 abhiyobbana, 211
 ayaṇisomanasikāra, 79
 arati, 239
 ariyadhana, 240
 ariyamagga, 205
 ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291
 aruci, 285
 avitakka, 78
 avītivatta, 170
 asaṅgamānasa, 259
 asapatta, 293
 asambādha, 293
 asāra, 282, 284

asita, 286
 asurakāya, 285
 asecanaka, 61, 168
 asoka, 293
 assu, 289
 ahakāma, 292

Ā

ākiñcañña, 240
 ādīnava, 23, 287
 āyatanāni (12), 49, 285
 āyatapamha, 255
 āvilacitta, 251
 āsava, 94, 173
 āharima, 227

I

iṅghālakhu, 256
 itthipāda, 199
 itthibhāva, 178
 itthirūpa, 225
 indriya, 168

U

ukkā, 287
 ukkhalikā, 29
 ujjhita, 256
 uñcha, 235, 242
 utthāyika, 267
 uttamakulīna, 266
 uttamaṅgabhūta, 209
 uttamattha, 160
 udakecara, 204
 udadhī (4), 289
 udayabbaya, 90
 upanīta, 289, 290
 upapatti, 282
 upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284
 upasagga, 242
 upasampadā, 107
 uppala, 254, 255
 uppāda, 282
 ubbigga, 267
 ummādanā, 243
 ummāra, 267
 ulāra, 173, 220
 ullapanā, 243
 ullolanā, 243
 ussanna, 271

E

ekaggacitta, 219
 ekatṭha, 94

O

ojava, 168
 oḍḍita, 243
 opamma, 290
 orabbhika, 204
 orambhāgamaniya, 158
 orasa, 236

K

kaṇkana, 211
 kaṭasi, 291
 kaṭuka, 281
 kaṇṇapāli, 211
 katakicca, 236
 kapanikā, 178
 kammaphala, 270
 kaliṅgara, 284
 kalebara, 254
 kaḷopī, 219
 kalyāṇamittatā, 174
 kūṇakacchapa, 290

kānana, 210
 kāmahetuka, 243
 kāyakali, 282, 291
 kārika, 267
 kimi, 270, 271
 kilanaka, 255
 kuthita, 292
 kupita, 292
 kumagga, 205
 kumbhī, 219
 kumbhīla, 291
 koccha, 267
 koṭṭha, 219
 koriyā, 255
 kolaṭṭhimatta, 289

Kh

khaṇḍa, 211
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285
 khalita, 211
 khipa, 243
 khemaṭṭhāna, 242

G

gaṇḍa, 288
 garuka, 251
 guḷikā, 289
 gedha, 242
 gehavigata, 234
 goṇaka, 253

Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290
 ghāta, 285, 288

C

caṇḍāla, 293
 caturaṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281
 cittappamāthin, 243
 cirassam, 217
 cetopariyañña, 76, 197
 cetosamatha, 119

Ch

chattaka, 29
 chanda, 21
 churikā, 227

J

jajjara, 212
 jarāghara, 213
 jalita, 292
 jātimūlaka, 285
 jātisaṃsāra, 159
 jāmātā, 269
 jina, 268

Ṭh

ṭhiti, 241

T

takkāri, 226
 tantikhilaka, 257
 tapaniyakata, 252
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160
 tāṇa, 242
 tāpana, 243
 tāla, 286
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212
 tuccha, 281
 turī, 254
 tusitā (devā), 169

Th

thanaka, 212
 thañña, 289

D

damaka, 268
dahara, 239, 251
dāyādika, 234
dārūkacillaka, 257
dālimalatthi, 226
diṭṭhi, 165
dibbacakkhu, 94
dubbacana, 268
dubbaliḥa, 211
dessa, 268
dehaka, 258
dvaṅgulisaññā, 66
dvijāti, 269

Dh

dhanika, 271
dhammatthā, 244
dhammasamvega, 174
dhammādāsa, 179
dhātu, 20, 21
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285
dhāreyya, 285
dhītikā, 252
dhutakilesa, 266
dhuttaka, 250
dhuva, 241

N

naṅgala, 270
nandi, 65, 67, 167
nayana, 255
nikūjita, 211
nigha, 288
nicita, 286
nibbina, 286
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258
niraya, 282
nirupatāpa, 294
nirūpadhi, 233
nirodha, 13, 142
nisatthā, 286
nissaraṇa, 233
nihatamāna, 267
nekkhamma, 266

P

pakka, 270
pakkha, 269
pacchada, 253
pañcakaṭṭuka, 291, 292
paṭimukka, 290
paṭirūpa, 240
paṇāma, 266
patoda, 174
pattali, 211
padhānapahitatta, 174
panaccita, 257
pabbajjā, 251
pabhaṅgura, 95
paramatthasaññita, 174
parikamma, 253
parikammakārika, 267
pariklesa, 241
pariddava, 241
paribandha, 242
paribāhira, 209
parilāha, 41, 292
palambita, 211
paligha, 211
palipa, 224
palepa, 213
palokin, 94
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267
 pahita, 212
 pahitatta, 143
 pahūtadhaṇa, 266
 pāṭali, 211, 226
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38
 pāṇa, 253
 pāsanda, 164, 165
 pāvacaṇa, 286
 pāsāda, 253, 286
 pāsādika, 266, 281
 piṇḍita, 259
 pitaka, 211
 pitisukha, 160
 piṭṭhikolika, 259
 putlu, 241
 puthuloma, 292
 pubbaḥhakā, 259
 punabbhava, 142
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197
 purakkhata, 170
 purisadammasārathi, 178
 pūṭikāya, 283
 ponti, 269

Ph

phalaka, 212
 phalavipāka, 271
 phīta, 234
 phuṭika, 212

B

bandha, 241
 bandhanīya, 243
 balisa, 292
 bahuāyāsa, 241
 bahuviḥhāta, 281
 bojjaṇṅga, 27, 50, 160
 brahmabandhu, 206

Bh

bhattikata, 267
 bhavagata, 282, 283
 bhavataṇhā, 282
 bhasta, 283
 bhāvitindriya, 164
 bhimsanaka, 252
 bhitti, 258
 bhīmarūpa, 242
 bhedanadhamma, 254

M

makula, 211
 maccharika, 204
 maṇikūṇḍala, 234
 maṇḍa, 265
 maḍana, 240
 manussalābha, 290
 mantabhāṇī, 219
 mahiddhika, 295
 mahilā, 271
 mānūsika, 258
 māyā, 258
 migavadhika, 204
 mucchita, 282
 muduka, 286
 muddikā, 212
 musala, 29, 118, 161
 mūla (3), 218
 mūlamūlika, 212
 medhaka, 241
 momuha, 164
 mohana, 240
 mohanānukha, 242

Y

yathābhucca, 142
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290
 yūthapa, 270
 yoga (4), 8, 78
 yogakkhema, 13

R

rajavadḍhana, 240
 raṇa, 244
 raṇakara, 244
 ratana, 287
 rittaka, 258
 rupparūpaka, 258
 rūpasamussaya, 98
 roga, 288

L

lākhātamba, 270
 lokāmisā, 243
 lobhana, 240
 loma, 199

V

vajjaghātaka, 204
 vaṭṭani, 259
 vadḍhi, 271
 vaṇṇarūpa, 139
 vadha, 241, 288
 vanasaṇḍacārini, 211
 vantasama, 286
 vandanā, 143
 varakā, 266
 valika, 266
 vasavattino (devā), 169
 vasānuga, 252
 vasikata, 226
 vāda, 295
 vāsita, 209
 vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284
 vijjā (3), 75, 167
 viddesana, 271
 vinipāta (4), 282
 viparītadassana, 258
 vimuttamānasa, 251
 vimokkha, 98
 virāḷa, 210
 vividha, 257
 viveka, 64
 visamyutta, 236
 vissatṭha, 257
 vītarāga, 236
 vuṭṭhimā, 287
 veḷunāli, 212
 vellitagga, 209
 vyasana, 241

S

samsarita, 289
 saṃsāra, 289
 sakaṇṭaka, 242
 sakipaggharita, 283
 sakuṇabhatta, 284
 sakkāya, 239
 saggāpāya, 74
 saṅkilesa, 243
 saṅkhāna, 292, 293
 saṅkhāra, 94, 173
 saṅkhāragata, 294
 saccāni (4), 291
 saccābhisamaya, 239
 saññojana, 159
 sati, 164
 satti, 288
 santāpita, 292
 sannibhita, 267
 sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178
 samagga, 143
 samanta, 287
 samappita, 282
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212
 samūlaka, 256
 samphusanā, 250
 salomagandhika, 210
 sallabandhana, 242
 savanagandha, 283
 savighāta, 242
 sassata, 282
 sahavatthu, 269
 sākatika, 271
 sākuntika, 227
 sāṭṭaka, 205
 sāṇavāka, 209
 sāpateyya, 240
 sādharāṇa, 292
 sāsauka, 241
 sikhara, 255
 sītibhāva, 244
 sīla, 282
 sīlasampanna, 168

sihanāda, 235
 sumsumāra, 204
 sukkapakkhavisosana, 244
 suika, 32
 suññata, 50
 suddhavasana, 239
 suddhi, 225
 sunakha, 292
 supina, 258
 suppavedita, 240
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209
 suvisama, 242
 susānavaḍḍhana, 254
 sūkarika, 204
 sūla, 288
 ōka, 241
 sombha, 257
 svāgata, 236

H

haritāla, 258
 harittaca, 235
 hāṭṭaka, 255
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin: (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive.

E. M.

P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadam" in one word.

P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāmaṃ" ahaṃ," D.

P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.

P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbiddham."

P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."

P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.

P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajarāmaram" G. D.

P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.

P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.

P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakam," G. D.

- P. 72 *line* 8 *read* "iṭṭhakagharam."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 from bottom "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 *line* 10 *read* "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 from bottom and p. 93 *line* 7 from bottom "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 *lines* 16 and 17 *read* "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 *line* 9 *read* "ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhī."
- P. 115 ,, 11 from bottom *read* "parieṇṇo mayā satthā."
- P. 127 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, *read* "mamānuggahabuddhiyā."
- P. 132 *line* 2 ,, *read* "vījamānam."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, "dāsīm."
- P. 141 ,, 5 *read* "ānesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "taḥim setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 *read* "Khemādikānam."
- P. 144 ,, 4 from bottom "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 from bottom "karissam uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 *line* 4 "na tam okkām' aham puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 from bottom *read* "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 *read* "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanam vīra tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggam. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutim."
- P. 154 *line* 1 from bottom *read* "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 *read* "daddham c'assā sarīrakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jātavedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line* 19 *read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."
P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."
P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlam."
P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."
P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakam pūjayitvā."
P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sīhanādasuttantadesanāya," and
"udakasuddhikam."
P. 214 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "mahāvibhavassa."
P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañcham," and *comp.*
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli
Miscellany," p. 74.
P. 225 *line* 14 *read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."
P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sūkatikassa."
P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line* 9 *read* "tālā vatthukatā,"
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya
Piṭaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.
P. 290 *line* 3 ff. *comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,
1889, p. 210.

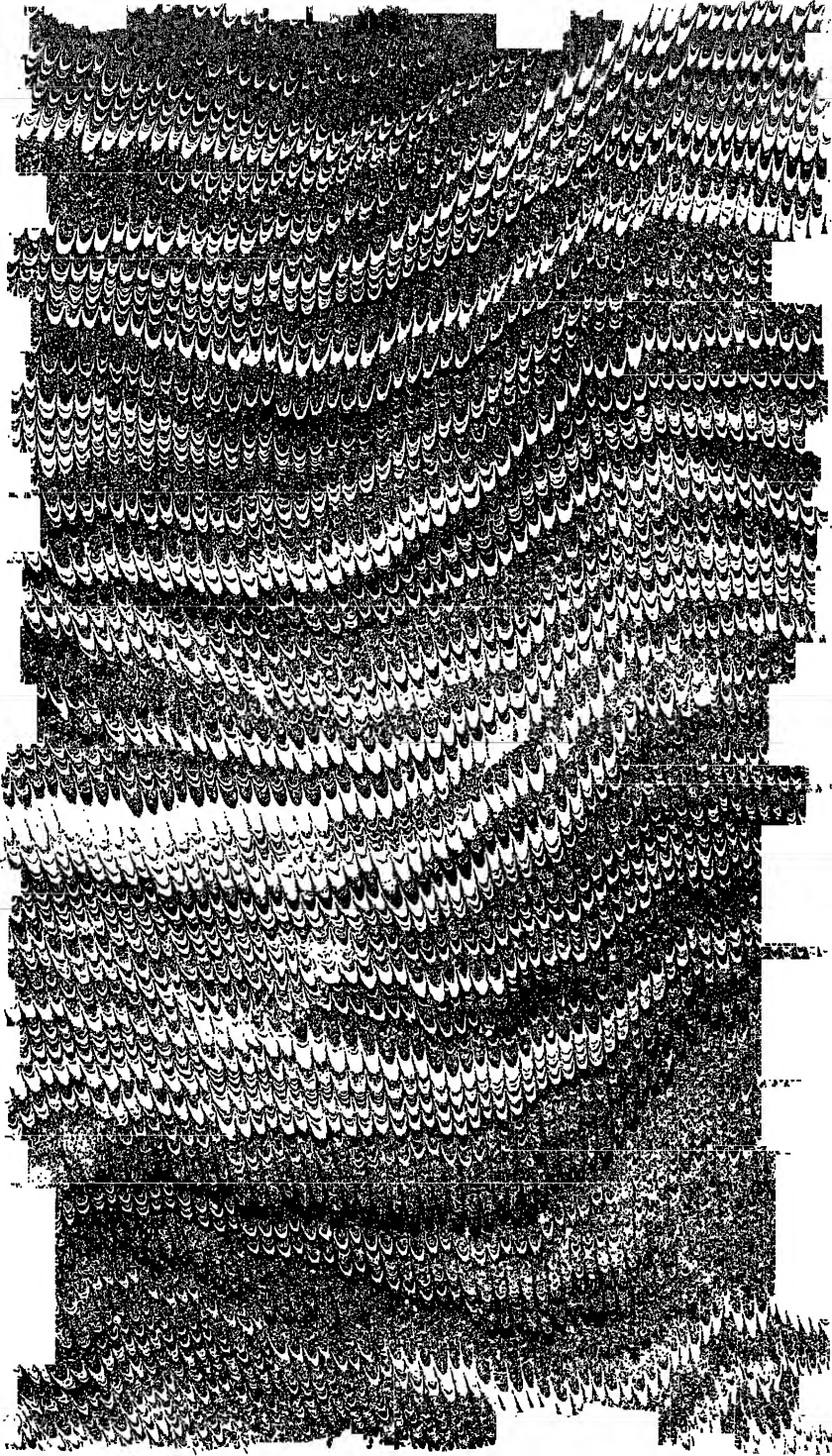


The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.





"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
